

SUSSEX  
Archæological Collections

RELATING TO THE  
HISTORY AND ANTIQUITIES OF THE COUNTY

PUBLISHED BY  
The Sussex Archæological Society



VOL. LXIV.

—  
CAMBRIDGE:  
W. HEFFER & SONS LTD.  
MCMXXIII.

## WEST SUSSEX LIBRARIES

|          |          |               |          |
|----------|----------|---------------|----------|
| Copy No. |          | Class No.     |          |
| E070585  |          | 942.25        |          |
| Supplier |          | Date Invoiced |          |
| 1st Loc. | Initials | 2nd Loc.      | Initials |
| GNR      | DH       |               |          |
| 3rd Loc. | Initials | 4th Loc.      | Initials |
|          |          |               |          |

# CONTENTS.

---

|  | <i>Page</i> |
|--|-------------|
| LIST OF OFFICERS .. .. .   | vii         |
| LOCAL HON. SECRETARIES .. .. .   | viii        |
| CORRESPONDING SOCIETIES .. .. .  | ix          |
| AFFILIATED SOCIETIES .. .. .   | ix          |
| HONORARY MEMBERS .. .. .   | ix          |
| LIST OF MEMBERS WITH DATES OF ADMISSION IN SOCIETY   | x           |
| SUSSEX LYNCHETS AND THEIR ASSOCIATED FIELD-WAYS.<br>By <i>Eliot Curwen, M.A., M.B., B.Ch., F.S.A., and</i><br><i>Eliot Cecil Curwen, M.A., B.Ch., M.R.C.S.,</i><br><i>L.R.C.P.</i> .. .. . | 1           |
| SUSSEX DEEDS IN PRIVATE HANDS.. .. .   | 66          |
| ALFOLDEAN ROMAN STATION. By <i>S. E. Winbolt, M.A.</i>   | 81          |
| NOTES CONCERNING THE BOWYER FAMILY. By <i>Percy A.</i><br><i>Bowyer</i> .. .. .  | 105         |
| THE STORY OF THE OLD GUNPOWDER WORKS AT BATTLE.<br>By <i>Herbert Blackman</i> .. .. .  | 109         |
| KINGSHAM, NEAR CHICHESTER. By <i>Ian C. Hannah,</i><br><i>F.S.A.</i> .. .. .   | 123         |
| AMBERLEY CASTLE MEASUREMENTS. By <i>W. D. Peckham</i>  | 128         |
| THE CASTLE OF LEWES. By <i>L. F. Salzman, F.S.A.</i> ..  | 134         |
| “THE OLD PALACE” AT WEST TARRING. By <i>Arthur B.</i><br><i>Packham</i> .. .. .  | 140         |
| A COFFIN CHALICE AND PATEN. By <i>Rev. A. A. Evans</i> ..  | 181         |
| INVENTORY OF PAROCHIAL DOCUMENTS, HORSTED KEYNES   | 182         |
| NOTES AND QUERIES .. .. .  | 187         |
| INDEX TO VOL. LXIV. .. .. .  | 205         |

# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

|  | <i>Page</i>          |
|--|----------------------|
| <b>SUSSEX LYNCHETS AND THEIR ASSOCIATED FIELD-WAYS:</b>    |                      |
| GENERAL SITE PLAN (Plate I.) .. .. .                       | ( <i>facing</i> ) 1  |
| VIEW OF LYNCHETS, JEVINGTON (Fig. 1) .. .. .               | 2                    |
| SECTION THROUGH LYNCHETS, THUNDERSBARROW (Plate II.)       | 3                    |
| LYNCHETS-FIELD-WAYS (Plate III.) .. .. .                   | 5                    |
| SKYE CROFTER (Fig. 2) .. .. .                              | 6                    |
| EARTHWORKS—CHANTRY BOTTOM (Plate IV.) .. .. .              | 12                   |
| "    LEAP BOTTOM (Plate V.) .. .. .                        | 14                   |
| "    MARTIN'S CROFT (Plate VI.) .. .. .                    | 16                   |
| "    THORNWICK BARN (Plate VII.) .. .. .                   | 18                   |
| MIDDLE BROW NORTH (Plate VIII.) .. .. .                    | 20                   |
| "    "    SOUTH (PLATE IX.) .. .. .                        | 26                   |
| "    "    ROAD AND LYNCHETS, PARK BROW (Plate X.)          | ( <i>facing</i> ) 30 |
| "    "    "    BUCKLAND BANK (Plate XI.) .. .. .           | 36                   |
| PLAN OF THE JEVINGTON LYNCHETS (Fig. 3) .. .. .            | 51                   |
| TERRACE-WAY AND LYNCHETS, HIGHDEN HILL (Fig. 4) .. .. .    | 56                   |
| BARROW OVERLYING LYNCHET, ARUNDEL PARK (Fig. 5) .. .. .    | 58                   |
| SECTIONS THROUGH ANCIENT ROAD, HANGLETON (Fig. 6) .. .. .  | 59                   |
| <b>ALFOLDEAN ROMAN STATION:</b>                            |                      |
| SURROUNDINGS OF ALFOLDEAN ROMAN STATION (Plate 1.) .. .. . | 82                   |
| ALFOLDEAN ROMAN STATION (Plate II.) .. .. .                | 86                   |
| INTRA-VALLUM ROAD (Plate III.) .. .. .                     | 88                   |
| RED TESSERA FLOOR (Plate IV.) .. .. .                      | 90                   |
| FRAGMENTS OF BANUUS POTTERY (Plate V.) .. .. .             | 96                   |
| LEZOUX FRAGMENT (No. 5) .. .. .                            | 97                   |
| ROMAN OBJECTS (Plate VI.) .. .. .                          | 102                  |
| <b>THE STORY OF THE OLD GUNPOWDER WORKS AT BATTLE:</b>     |                      |
| SITE OF BATTLE GUNPOWDER MILLS .. .. .                     | 110                  |
| PAINTING OF POWDER-MILL HOUSE .. .. .                      | 114                  |
| VIEW OF WATCH-HOUSES .. .. .                               | 116                  |
| VIEW OF RUNNER STONES.. .. .                               | 117                  |
| <b>"THE OLD PALACE" AT WEST TARRING:</b>                   |                      |
| GROUND FLOOR PLAN (Fig. 1) .. .. .                         | 150                  |
| SITE PLAN — SOLAR PLAN (Fig. 2) .. .. .                    | 152                  |
| "PARSONAGE HALL AT TERRING SUSSEX" (Fig. 3a) .. .. .       | 156                  |
| GRIMM'S VIEW (Fig. 3b) .. .. .                             | 156                  |
| SOUTH ELEVATION (Fig. 4) .. .. .                           | 158                  |
| SECTIONS LOOKING NORTH AND EAST (Fig. 5) .. .. .           | 160                  |
| NORTH WINDOW (Fig. 6) .. .. .                              | 162                  |
| SOUTH WINDOW (Fig. 7) .. .. .                              | 163                  |
| BLOCKED DOOR (Fig. 8) .. .. .                              | 165                  |
| EAST END (Fig. 9) .. .. .                                  | 166                  |
| CONJECTURAL ROOF (Fig. 10) .. .. .                         | 167                  |
| SOUTH EAST PORCH (Fig. 11) .. .. .                         | 168                  |
| HALL WINDOW N.W. (Fig. 12) .. .. .                         | 170                  |
| HALL DOOR, N.W. (Fig. 13) .. .. .                          | 172                  |
| STONE BUILT INTO DOOR-JAMB (Fig. 14) .. .. .               | 174                  |
| WEST END (Fig. 15) .. .. .                                 | 176                  |
| COFFIN CHALICE AND PATEN .. .. .                           | 180                  |
| <b>NOTES AND QUERIES:</b>                                  |                      |
| A SHOREHAM PALEOLITH .. .. .                               | 187                  |
| BARROW ON GLYNDE HILL .. .. .                              | 188                  |
| LIMOGES ENAMEL FIGURE .. .. .                              | 194                  |
| EARLY BRITISH POT .. .. .                                  | 200                  |
| BRONZE CONNECTING LINK OF A BELT .. .. .                   | 201                  |
| PAINTING ON PLASTER, EAST GRINSTEAD .. .. .                | 202                  |

JULY, 1928.

---

# Sussex Archaeological Society.

---

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

### President :

THE DUKE OF RICHMOND AND GORDON, K.G.

### Vice-Presidents :

THE DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE, K.G.

THE EARL OF CHICHESTER.

EARL CURZON OF KEDLESTON.

VISCOUNT GOSCHEN.

VISCOUNT COWDRAY.

LORD LECONFIELD.

LORD MONK BRETTON, C.B.

THE VERY REV. DEAN HANNAH.

GERALD W. E. LODER, ESQ., F.S.A.

COL. W. H. CAMPION, C.B.

THE REV. W. HUDSON, F.S.A.

RUDYARD KIPLING, ESQ.

### Honorary Secretary :

### Hon. Treasurer :

F. B. WHITFIELD, *Barclay's Bank, Lewes.*

### Hon. Editor of Collections :

L. F. SALZMAN, F.S.A., 14, *Brookside, Cambridge.*

### Hon. Curators and Librarians :

H. CHEAL, *Montford, Rosslyn Road, Shoreham.*

J. PATCHING, 29, *Grange Road, Lewes.*

### Hon. Auditors :

C. H. MORRIS, *Eastgate Street, Lewes.*

FRANK NEWINGTON, *Lewes.*

## Elected Members of Council :

C. THOMAS-STANFORD, ESQ., F.S.A. (*Chairman*).

R. GARRAWAY RICE, ESQ., F.S.A. (*Vice-Chairman*).

| <i>Till 1924.</i>                   | <i>Till 1925.</i>                  | <i>Till 1926.</i>                |
|-------------------------------------|------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| A. W. BECKETT, ESQ.                 | W. H. BLABER, ESQ.                 | C. HUGH CHALMERS, ESQ.           |
| MISS MARION COOPER.                 | R. BLAKER, ESQ.                    | REV. A. A. EVANS.                |
| J. E. COUCHMAN, ESQ.,<br>F.S.A.     | H. S. TOMS, ESQ.                   | C. H. GOODMAN, ESQ.              |
| ELIOT CURWEN, ESQ.,<br>M.A., M.B.   | THE REV. W. BUDGEN.                | J. H. A. JENNER, ESQ.            |
| J. H. EVERY, ESQ.                   | WALTER H. GODFREY,<br>ESQ., F.S.A. | COL. E. W. MARGESSON.            |
| A. F. GRIFFITH, ESQ.                | MISS HARVEY-SMITH.                 | J. HALL RENTON, ESQ.,<br>F.S.A.  |
| J. GODWIN KING, ESQ.                | NATHANIEL LLOYD,<br>ESQ.           | R. GARRAWAY RICE, ESQ.<br>F.S.A. |
| C. THOMAS-STANFORD,<br>ESQ., F.S.A. | F. B. STEVENS, ESQ.                | J. E. RAY, ESQ.                  |

Clerk and Collector: W. W. DAVEY, *Barbican House, Lewes*,

*Who is authorised to receive Subscriptions, and to whom all communications respecting Subscriptions and the delivery of Volumes should be addressed.*

## LOCAL HON. SECRETARIES.

|                 |   |  |
|-----------------|---|--|
| Arundel         | . . . . Mrs. G. W. EUSTACE              | . . . <i>Carleton House, Arundel.</i>                |
| Brighton        | . . . . A. F. GRIFFITH, ESQ.            | . . . 3, <i>Evelyn Terrace, Kemp Town, Brighton.</i> |
| Chichester      | . . . . W. D. PECKHAM, ESQ.             | . . . <i>Ryman's, Apuldram, Chichester.</i>          |
| Cuckfield       | . . . . MISS MARION COOPER              | . . . <i>Tentercroft, Cuckfield.</i>                 |
| Eastbourne      | . . . . REV. W. BUDGEN                  | . . . <i>Mountney, Milton Road, Eastbourne.</i>      |
| East Grinstead  | . . WALLACE H. HILLS, ESQ.              | . . <i>East Grinstead.</i>                           |
| Hastings        | . . . . J. E. RAY, ESQ.                 | . . . . 9, <i>Stanley Road, Hastings.</i>            |
| Horsham         |   |  |
| Hurstpierpoint  | . . J. E. COUCHMAN, ESQ.<br>F.S.A.      | . . . . <i>Dene Place, Hurstpierpoint.</i>           |
| Lewes           | . . . . R. BLAKER, ESQ.                 | . . . <i>Wallands, Lewes.</i>                        |
| Midhurst        | . . . . MRS. RANDALL                    | . . . . <i>Cocking, Midhurst.</i>                    |
| Pulborough      | . . . R. GARRAWAY RICE, ESQ.<br>F.S.A.  | . . . . <i>Carpenter's Hill, Pulborough.</i>         |
| Rye             | . . . . J. ADAMS, ESQ.                  | . . . . 7, <i>High Street, Rye.</i>                  |
| Selsey          | . . . . E. HERON-ALLEN, ESQ.,<br>F.R.S. | . . . . <i>Large Acres, Selsey Bill.</i>             |
| Shorcham        | . . . E. F. SALMON, ESQ.                | . . . <i>Hempnall House, Southwick.</i>              |
| Tunbridge Wells | C. W. POWELL, ESQ.                      | . . <i>Speldhurst, Tunbridge Wells.</i>              |
| Worthing        | . . . MISS MARION FROST                 | . . . <i>The Library and Art Gallery, Worthing.</i>  |

## CORRESPONDING SOCIETIES.

---

The Société des Antiquaires du Nord, Copenhagen, Denmark.  
The Society of Antiquaries of London.  
The Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland.  
The Society of Antiquaries of Scotland.  
The Royal Archæological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland.  
The Royal Institution of Cornwall.  
The Royal Yorkshire Archæological Society.  
The Birmingham Archæological Society.  
The British Archæological Society.  
The Bristol and Gloucester Archæological Society.  
The Cambridge Antiquarian Society.  
The Chester Archæological and Historic Society.  
The Derbyshire Archæological Society.  
The Essex Archæological Society.  
The Kent Archæological Society.  
The Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire.  
The London and Middlesex Archæological Society.  
The Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-on-Tyne.  
The Norfolk and Norwich Archæological Society.  
The Powys-land Club.  
The Somersetshire Archæological and Natural History Society.  
The Surrey Archæological Society.  
The Shropshire Archæological and Natural History Society.  
The Smithsonian Institute, U.S. America.  
The Thoresby Society, Leeds.  
The Lincolnshire Architectural and Archæological Society.  
The Academy of History and Antiquities, Stockholm, Sweden.  
The Woolwich District Antiquarian Society.  
The British School at Rome.  
The Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian and Archæological Society.  
The Record Office.  
The College of Arms.  
The Lambeth Palace Library.  
The Royal Institute of British Architects.  
The British Museum (Copyright Receipt Office).  
The Advocates' Library, Edinburgh.

---

## AFFILIATED SOCIETIES.

---

Brighton and Hove Archæological Club, 41, Cleveland Road, Preston, Brighton.  
Bexhill Museum, c/o T. A. Burrows, Ancaster House, Bexhill on Sea.  
Hastings and District Archæological Society, c/o J. E. Ray.  
Worthing Archæological Society, c/o Miss Frost, The Museum, Worthing.

---

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

---

1911. Emson, F. Everitt, Browncotts, 76, East Ham Road, Littlehampton.  
1897. Johnston, Philip M., F.S.A., F.R.I.B.A., Sussex Lodge, Champion Hill, s.e.5.  
1896. Read, Sir Charles Hercules, F.S.A., President Society of Antiquaries, British Museum, w.c.  
1896. Round, J. Horace, 15, Brunswick Terrace, Hove.

# LIST OF MEMBERS.

(Revised to July 1923.)

THE \* DENOTES LIFE COMPOUNDERS AND THE FIGURES THE DATE OF ENTRY, NOTICES OF CHANGES OF RESIDENCE AND OF DECEASE OF MEMBERS SHOULD BE SENT TO THE CLERK, W. W. DAVEY, BARBICAN HOUSE, LEWES.

1883. \*Abadie, Major-Gen. H. R., C.B., United Service Club, Pall Mall, London, S.W.
1920. Abbey, Wm. H., Uckfield House, Uckfield.
1906. Adams, J., 7, High Street, Rye.
1920. Addison, Wm., Estate Duty Office, Somerset House, W.C.; and Thatched Cottage, East Harting, Sussex.
1920. Ade, John T., Grove Hill House, Hellingly.
1916. Adeny, Mrs., 23, North Gate, Regent's Park, N.W. 1.
1918. Albery, Wm., London Road, Horsham.
1915. Alcock, Charles, Holmestrowe, East Grinstead.
1912. Alleroft, A. Hadrian, 36, Marine Parade, Brighton.
1919. Allwork, F. C., 157, Wigmore Road, Bromley.
1914. Ancombe, Alfred, F.R.HIST.S., 30, Albany Road, Stroud Green, N.
1923. Apedaile, Ernest George, 32, West Street, Horsham.
1907. Arnold, Miss Emily, Saints Hill House, Penshurst.
1906. Arnold, Miss M. H., The Hermitage, Emsworth.
1919. Arrol, Walter, 5, Park Crescent, Worthing.
1911. Ash, W. H., Fernbank, Heathfield.
1905. Ashton of Hyde, The Right Hon. Baron, Vinehall, Robertsbridge.
1864. Athenæum Club (Secretary), Pall Mall, London, S.W.
1900. \*Attree, C. J., 11, East Street, Horsham.
1923. \*Attree, Mrs., 11, East Street, Horsham.
1923. Attree, Mrs. C. J., 11, East Street, Chichester.
1876. \*Attree, Col. F. W. T., F.S.A., late R.E., 59, Warwick Gardens, Kensington, W. 14.
1915. Austen, Edmund, J.P., Coleman House, Brede.
1903. Aymer, Captain A. L., 50, Osmond Road, Hove.
- . Baker, Miss C., Walridge, Belsize Road, Worthing.
1923. Baker, Samuel H., 14, Wilbury Avenue, Hove.
1923. Baker, Mrs., 14, Wilbury Avenue, Hove.
1922. Ballard, Miss F. M., 11, Kingsland Road, Broadwater, Worthing.
1899. \*Bannerman, W. Bruce, F.S.A., 4, The Waldrons, Croydon.
1905. Barchard, F., Horsted Place, Little Horsted.
1912. Barchard, Mrs. Cæsar, Lindum, Berkhamstead.
1914. Barham, C. Loftus, 99, Walsworth Road, Hitchin.
1918. Barham, Col. Arthur S., C.M.G., V.D., Hole Park, Rolvenden, Kent.
1906. Bartlett, Rev. C. B., 2, Denmark Terrace, Brighton.
1914. Bartlett, Walter, 24, Bedford Row, W.C.
1904. Batterham, J. W., M.B., F.R.C.S., Northiam, Sussex.
1919. Bates, Hubert, High Street, Cuckfield.
1912. Beach, Henry William, Belmont, Hassocks.
1899. Beckett, A. W., Anderida, Hartfield Road, Eastbourne.
1890. Bedford, Edward J., 11, St. John's Terrace, Lewes.
1913. Beeley, Dr., Windybank, King Henry's Road, Lewes.
1910. Beldam, W., Littlehampton.
1908. Belloc, Hilaire, Kings Land, Shipley, Horsham.



1912. Belt, Anthony, F.L.S., 15, Dane Road, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1880. Bennett, Rev. Prebendary F. G., 22, West Street, Chichester.  
 1919. Benson, Mrs. Vere, "Westout," St. Annes, Lewes.  
 1909. Bentall, C. J., West Town Lodge, Liverpool Gardens, Worthing.  
 1895. Beves, Colonel Edward Leslie, Westfield, Palmeira Avenue, Hove.  
 1922. Bibby, Mrs., Chelwood Common, East Grinstead.  
 1911. Bird, Sir W. B. M., M.P., Eartham, Chichester.  
 1897. Birmingham Public Libraries (Reference Dept.), Walter Powell, Ratcliffe Place, Birmingham.  
 1909. Bishop, Claude E. S., Stanton Prior, Meads, Eastbourne.  
 1914. Blaauw, Henry T. G., Townings Place, Wivelsfield.  
 1921. Blaber, Mrs. Gertrude, 34, Cromwell Road, Hove.  
 1905. Blaber, William H., F.L.S., 34, Cromwell Road, Hove.  
 1911. Black, Rev. Chas., High Croft, West Hoathly.  
 1920. Black, Mrs. G., 60, High Street, Uxbridge, Middlesex.  
 1911. Blackman, Alfred, The Knoll, Baldslow Road, Hastings.  
 1921. Blackman, Henry, Heatherdene, 22, Laton Road, Hastings.  
 1918. Blackman, Herbert, 361, London Road, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1922. Blackwell, R. G., Downplace, Harting, Petersfield.  
 1914. Blake, Miss, Broadfield, Crawley.  
 1907. Blaker, E. H., North Gate, Chichester.  
 1915. Blaker, James, Snaresbrook, Christ Church Road, Worthing.  
 1922. Blaker, Mrs. Cecil, Mantlemas, Turner's Hill, Sussex.  
 1900. Blaker, R., 6, Wallands Crescent, Lewes.  
 1914. Blencowe, R. C., Bineham, Chailey.  
 1905. \*Blinkhorn, E., Broadwater House, Broadwater, Worthing.  
 1916. Blount, Mrs., F.R.G.S., F.R.S.A., ASSOC. R. COL. INST., Four Winds, Cootham, Pulborough.  
 1907. Bodleian Library, Oxford.  
 1895. Boger, James-Innes, C., M.A., 77, Marine Parade, Brighton.  
 1908. Boldero, John, Frankland, Mark Cross.  
 1917. Bond, Rev. H. C., Clayton Rectory, Hassocks.  
 1913. Borlase, A. C., 64, Ship Street, Brighton.  
 1896. Borradaile, Charles, 3, Norfolk Terrace, Brighton.  
 1920. Borradaile, Mrs. F., The Beeches, Barcombe, Sussex.  
 1920. Borradaile, Miss A. F., The Beeches, Barcombe, Sussex.  
 1908. Bosanquet, Sir F. A., K.C., 12, Grenville Place, South Kensington, S.W.  
 1919. Bothamley, H. H., Middleton, Hassocks.  
 1907. Bothamley, Mrs. Kate, Middleton, Hassocks.  
 1919. Botting, Lieut. E. L., R.E., Hillside, Loxwood, Billingshurst.  
 1899. Bowyer, P. A., Trevallis, Church Walk, Worthing.  
 1921. Box, Eric, 2, Gore Park, Avenue, Eastbourne.  
 1892. Box, Stephen, 2, Gore Park Avenue, Eastbourne.  
 1899. Boxall, W. P. Gratwicke, K.C., M.A., 15, First Avenue, Hove.  
 1923. Boxall, Sir A. A., Bart., 14, Cambridge Square, London, W.  
 1922. Bray, John, 13, Marina, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1906. Bridgeman, Charles George Orlando, Lucas Grange, Hayward's Heath.  
 1922. Bridger, Lt.-Col. H. Colvill, Adur Lodge, Old Shoreham.  
 1922. Bridgman, P. F., Eastgate Street, Lewes.  
 1900. Briggs, H. Grisbrooke, 47, Enys Road, Eastbourne.  
 1892. Brighton Public Library (Henry D. Roberts, Librarian).  
 1905. Broad, J. W., Preston House, Lewes.  
 1920. Broad, Mrs., Preston House, Lewes.  
 1919. Brook, Mrs. F. B., Morley House, High Street, Lewes.  
 1896. Brown, Edward Harley, Old Park, Warninglid, Hayward's Heath.  
 1903. Brown, H. J., 4, Trafalgar Square, London, W.C.  
 1912. Browning, A. Quintus, 5, Granville Road, Hove.  
 1909. Buckley, T. H. W., The Grange, Crawley Down.  
 1905. Buckman, T., North Street, Lewes.  
 1897. Buckwell, G. W., Board of Trade Offices, Market Place, Hull,

1892. Buckwell, John C., North Gate House, Pavilion, Brighton.  
 1917. Budd, E. J., Flagcourt, Mills Terrace, Kingsway, Hove.  
 1907. Budgen, Rev. W., Mountney, 38, Milton Road, Eastbourne.  
 1910. Bull, Sir Wm. J., M.P., The Meadows, 474, Uxbridge Road, w.  
 1921. Burder, R. H. R., Warrenwood, Chailey, Sussex.  
 1896. Burdon, Rev. Prebendary J. R., St. Peter's Vicarage, Chichester  
 1922. Burke, Capt. I. A., Firebrand House, Winchelsea.  
 1915. Burns, L. B., Landhurst Cottage, Hartfield, Sussex.  
 1917. Burton, Capt. Maurice G. W., St. Leonards Lodge, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1908. Butt, C. A., 3, St. Catherine's Road, Littlehampton.  
 1902. Butt, G. W., Wilbury, Beach Road, Littlehampton.  
 1908. Butt, H. A., 64, Norfolk Road, Littlehampton.  
 1909. Buxton, The Viscountess, Newtimber Place, Hassocks; and 5,  
 Buckingham Gate, s.w.  
 1907. Buxton, Travers, 12, Cambridge Square, London, w. 2.
1923. Callard, Ernest, Hove Lawn, Cromwell Road, Hove.  
 1923. Callard, Lt.-Col. N. L., Brownings Manor, Blackboys.  
 1922. Cambridge University Library, Cambridge.  
 1921. Cameron, L., Seaford.  
 1870. Campion, W. H., c.B., Danny, Hurstpierpoint.  
 1922. \*Campion, W. Simon, Havant Farm, Havant.  
 1921. Cane, Henry, 9, Marlborough Place, Brighton.  
 1923. Carlyon Britton, Major Philip William, D.L., F.S.A., Eversfield, Fish-  
 bourne, Chichester.
1895. Cash, Joseph, 1, Westbourne Terrace, Hove, Brighton.  
 1913. Castello, J., The Mount, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1904. Catt, Miss J. W., Sunte House, Lindfield.  
 1891. \*Cave, Charles, Stoner Hill, Petersfield, Hants.  
 1920. Cautley, H. S., K.C., M.P., Northwood, Horsted Keynes.  
 1921. Chalmers, C. Hugh, Cheeleys, Horsted Keynes.  
 1923. Chalmers, Mrs. Hugh, Cheeleys, Horsted Keynes.  
 1920. Chalmers, Lord, G.C.B., 3, Cornwall Mansions, Kensington Court, w.  
 1920. Chame, Sir Wm., BART., Leigh Manor, Cuckfield.  
 1903. Champneys, Sir F. H., BART., M.D., Littlemead, Nutley.  
 1914. Chandless-Chandless, C., Sherrington Manor, Berwick Station.  
 1908. Chapman, Harold J., High Street, Lewes.  
 1922. Chater-Lea, W., Cransley Lodge, Dyke Road Avenue, Brighton.  
 1900. Cheal, H., Rosslyn Road, Shoreham.  
 1917. Cheesman, Miss E. E., Kendal Grove, Lewes.  
 1852. Chichester Library Society (Secretary), Chichester.  
 1909. \*Chichester, The Earl of, Stanmer Park, Lewes.  
 1918. Chidwick, R. W., Kelmscott, Northcourt Road, Worthing.  
 1909. Child, Stanley, Slinfold, Horsham.  
 1919. Chilton, T., Elmstead, St. John's Road, Bexhill.  
 1901. Chilver, Miss A., Gate House, Midhurst.  
 1903. Christie, G. R. C., Robindene, Kemp Town, Brighton.  
 1922. Christie, Mrs. M. E., Gatlands, Ditchling.  
 1922. Clark, Major Hartley, Fryars, West Chiltington, Sussex.  
 1911. Clarke, C. B. O., Brook House, Hayward's Heath.  
 1911. Clarke, H. R. G., Brook House, Hayward's Heath.  
 1896. Clarke, Ronald Stanley, F.R.G.S., Ship Hotel, Crediton.  
 1895. \*Clarke, Col. Stephenson R., c.B., Borde Hill, Hayward's Heath.  
 1866. \*Clarke, Somers, F.S.A., 48, Albert Court, s.w.  
 1894. Clarke, Mrs. Cecil Somers, Holmercroft, Hurstpierpoint.  
 1922. Clarke, Mrs. W. T., Berry, Ardingly.  
 1923. Clarke, Miss, Brook House, Ardingly.  
 1879. Clayton, Charles E., 10, Prince Albert Street, Brighton.  
 1922. Clayton, C. L., 10, Prince Albert Street, Brighton.  
 1917. Clayton, Rev. H. J., The Vicarage, Bognor.

1918. Clayton, Capt. E. W., M.C., Briar Cottage, Pirbright.  
 1922. Clowes, Mrs., Shelleys Folly, Cooksbridge, Lewes.  
 1921. Coast, Miss K., Night School for Girls, Worthing.  
 1921. Coates, Rev. A. L., The Vicarage, Littlehampton.  
 1898. Cockburn, W. H., 1, Duke Street, Brighton.  
 1903. Cogan, W. P., 5, St. John Street, Chichester.  
 1908. Cogswell, Gerald, 5, Highworth, Worthing.  
 1915. Colbourne, Geoffrey, 16, Modena Road, Hove.  
 1912. Coleman, George, 33, Waterloo Street, Hove.  
 1923. Coles, Mrs. J. Howell, Woodshill, West Chiltington, Pulborough.  
 1913. Colgate, T., Meeching Court House, Newhaven.  
 1911. \*Collins, A. E., 12, Edith Road, West Kensington, w.  
 1901. Columbia University, U.S.A. (per G. E. Stechert, 2, Star Yard, Carey Street, London, w.c.).  
 1898. Combe, Harvey T. B., Oaklands, Seddlescombe, Battle.  
 1900. \*Comber, J., Ashenhurst, Albury Road, Guildford.  
 1870. Congress Library, Washington, U.S.A. (care of E. G. Allen, American Agency, King Edward Mansions, 14, Grape Street, Shaftesbury Avenue, w.c.)  
 1918. Connell, Rev. J. M., 28, Grange Road, Lewes.  
 1901. Constable, A. J., The Lodge, Littlehampton.  
 1921. Cook, C. F., F.R.S.A., 56, Church Road, Hove.  
 1922. Coope, Rev. F. E., The Vicarage, Danehill, Sussex.  
 1909. Cooper, Miss M. H., Tentercroft, Cuckfield.  
 1910. Corcoran, Miss J. R., Rotherfield Cottage, Bexhill-on-Sea.  
 1920. Cory, Mrs. S. C., Ravens Knoll, Mount Ephraim, Tunbridge Wells.  
 1910. Cotching, T., 17, London Road, Horsham.  
 1889. Couchman, J. Edwin, F.S.A., Dene Place, Hurstpierpoint, Hassocks.  
 1911. Courthope, Lt.-Col. G. L., M.C., M.P., Whiligh, Ticehurst.  
 1908. \*Courthope, William Francis, The Bath Club, 34, Down Street, w.1.  
 1912. Cousins, Henry, 27, Lower Park Road, Hastings.  
 1922. Cowan, G. Ormonde, 30, Gauden Road, Clapham, s.w.  
 1922. Cowan, S. W. P., Reslyn, Heathfield, Sussex.  
 1877. \*Cowan, T. W., F.L.S., F.G.S., F.R.M.S., Sutherland House, Clevedon.  
 1921. Cowdray, The Viscount, 47, Parliament St., s.w.1.  
 1907. Cowland, William, Hilden, Horeham Road.  
 1923. Cox, Miss E. F., 14, Cambridge Road, Hove.  
 1907. Crane, Miss A. M., 42, Cambridge Terrace, Hyde Park, w.2.  
 1912. Cramp, Jury, West Street, Horsham.  
 1913. Cresswell-Gee, Rev. E., The Vicarage, Hayward's Heath.  
 1908. Cripps, Ernest E., Steyning.  
 1892. Cripps, F. S., Melrose, Hurst Road, Horsham.  
 1922. Crookshank, A. C., Old Fishbourne Farm, near Chichester.  
 1905. Cumberlege, Mrs., Walsted Place, Lindfield.  
 1912. Currey, Admiral Bernard, The Old Farm House, Glynde, Lewes.  
 1912. Curteis, Robin, Com., D.S.O., R.N., The Admiralty, Whitehall, and Fernhurst, Uckfield.  
 1918. Curteis, Lieut.-Col. John, 6, The Lawn, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1919. Curteis, Robt., Mascall, 21, London Road, Uckfield.  
 1906. \*Curtis, James, F.S.A., V.P., R.S.L., 179, Marylebone Road, n.w.  
 1909. Curwen, Eliot, M.A., M.B., 1, St. Aubyn's, Hove.  
 1916. Curwen, Eliot Cecil, 1, St. Aubyn's, Hove.  
 1921. Curwen, Mrs. Eliot, 1, St. Aubyn's, Hove.  
 1922. Curwen, E. S., 2, Lyndhurst Road, Hampstead, n.w.3.  
 1920. \*Curzon of Kedleston, Lord, K.G., G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E., 1, Carlton House Terrace, s.w.1.  
 1920. Cusack-Smith, Sir Berry, BART., K.C.M.G., Aylesbury, Furze Hill, Hove.  
 1899. Dalton, Rev. W. E., The Vicarage, Glynde.  
 1863. \*Daniel Tyssen, A., M.A., 59, Priory Road, West Hampstead.

1899. \*Darby, Miss C. C., 1, St. Aubyn's Gardens, Hove.  
 1913. \*Darwin, Major Leonard, R.E., Cripp's Corner, Forest Row.  
 1871. \*Davies, Miss, 28, Hans Place, London, s.w.  
 1909. Davis, Miss Julia, Oakhanger, 65, Wilbury Crescent, Hove.  
 1913. Davidson, Miss Blanche, Hickstead Place, Cuckfield.  
 1908. Dawtrey, John, Rothesay, 339, London Road, Reading.  
 1909. Day, Alfred J., The Hermitage, Walberton, Arundel.  
 1909. Deacon, J. L., F.S.S.C., F.R.HIST.S., 26, High Street, Rye.  
 1891. Deane, Rev. Canon, M.A., 7, Cannon Lane, Chichester.  
 1921. de Lavis Trafford, M. A. I., O.B.E., B.LITT., B.PH., L.ÈS SC., M.D., F.R.C.S.,  
 F.R.MET.SOC., F.Z.S., Thakeham House, Coolham, Sussex.  
 1920. \*Demetriadi, Lady, Streat Hill Farm, Falmer, Sussex.  
 1920. \*Demetriadi, Sir Stephen, K.B.E., Streat Hill Farm, Falmer, Sussex.  
 1922. Densham, Miss, Castle Lodge, Lewes.  
 1913. Dendy, R. A., 6, Fourth Avenue, Hove.  
 1882. Denman, S., 27, Queens Road, Brighton.  
 1902. Dennison, T., West Vale, Arundel Road, Eastbourne.  
 1911. Denny, E. H. M., Staplefield Place, Staplefield.  
 1916. Devereux, Rev. W. J., Bishopstone Vicarage, Lewes.  
 1909. Devonshire, His Grace the Duke of, K.G., Compton Place, Eastbourne.  
 1922. Dilloway, W., Reigate House, West Buildings, Worthing.  
 1920. Dix, A. H., Forest Dene, Worth.  
 1912. Doughty, Rev. R., 10, Maze Hill, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1920. Downing, H. P. Burke, F.S.A., F.R.I.B.A., 12, Little College Street,  
 Westminster Abbey, s.w.1.  
 1898. Downs, Mrs., Hamsey Cottage, Blatchington, Seaford.  
 1908. Doyle, Sir A. Conan, Windlesham, Crowborough.  
 1914. Drew, H. W., F.R.C.S., The Cottage, East Blatchington.  
 1920. Duckworth, George H., M.A., F.S.A., C.B., Dalingridge Place, East  
 Grinstead.  
 1903. Duke, F., Charlton House, Steyning.  
 1915. Dunkin, Mrs., The Heath, Fairlight, Hastings.  
 1908. Duplock, E. G., St. Anne's Crescent, Lewes.  
 1901. Durnford, Miss, Midhurst.  
 1908. Duval, Miss M. S., Pelham House, Lewes.  
 1903. Dyer, F. B., 32, Bigwood Avenue, Hove.  
 1908. Dyer-Edwardes, Thos., Charman Dean, Broadwater ; and 5, Hyde Park  
 Gate, w.  
 1906. Dyke, Miss Julia, Camoys Court, Barcombe.  
 1897. Eastbourne Central Public Library (Librarian).  
 1881. Eggar, T., Mougomeries, 30, Brunswick Road, Hove.  
 1918. Eldridge, D., Manor Farm, South Heighton.  
 1912. Ellis, C. H. S., Elfinward, Hayward's Heath.  
 1896. Ellis, Geoffrey, 23, Grand Parade, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1921. Ellis, W. J., Englefield, Etchingham.  
 1923. Emary, H. H., 19, North Bridge Street, Robertsbridge.  
 1922. Emerson, P. H., B.A., M.B., Cantab, 5, Lascelles Mansions, Eastbourne.  
 1922. Esdaile, Arundell, British Museum, w.c.  
 1899. Eustace, G. W., M.A., M.D., Carleton House, Arundel.  
 1910. Eustace, Mrs. B., Carleton House, Arundel.  
 1906. Evans, Rev. A. A., East Dean, Vicarage, near Eastbourne.  
 1894. Every, John Henry, The Croft, Lewes.  
 1913. Eyre, Rev. P. D., D.D., The Vicarage, Framfield.  
 1922. Falconer, Miss A. E., Castle Lodge, Lewes.  
 1913. Farncombe, J., 18, Upperton Gardens, Eastbourne.  
 1893. Farncombe, Miss, Pictou, 32, Princess Road, Edgbaston.  
 1913. Fawssett, Mrs., High Street, Lewes.  
 1921. Fayle, Edwin, Allington, Offham, Lewes.

1922. Fernie, W. J., Sandrocks, Hayward's Heath.  
 1922. Fernie, Mrs., Sandrocks, Hayward's Heath.  
 1921. Ferrar, Rev. W. J., M.A., The Vicarage, Cowfold.  
 1897. Fibbens, Charles, Vectis, Woodleigh Road, West Worthing.  
 1909. Field, W. A., 20, Preston Street, Brighton.  
 1921. Field, Wm. C., 103, Enys Road, Eastbourne.  
 1915. Fiennes, Major H., Well Side, The Grove, Rye.  
 1905. Finn, Arthur, F.S.A., Westbroke House, Lydd.  
 1892. Fisher, R. C., Hill Top, Midhurst.  
 1895. Fisher, Rev. Preb. F. Robert, Friars Gate, Chichester.  
 1922. Fisher, W. Forbes, Tufton Place, Northiam.  
 1911. \*Fison, Sir Frederick W., BART., Boarzell, Hurst Green.  
 1920. Fison, R., Ditchling, Hassocks.  
 1916. Fletcher, J. S., The Crossways, Hambrook, Emsworth.  
 1887. \*Fletcher, Rev. J. C. B., Mundham Vicarage, Chichester.  
 1888. \*Fletcher, W. H. B., Aldwick Manor, Bognor.  
 1909. Flint, Frederick, Wraysbury, Lewes.  
 1922. Flux, P. J., 7, Preston Place, Kemp Town, Brighton.  
 1923. Foster, Philip S., Old Buckhurst, Withyham, Sussex, and 42, Green Street, Grosvenor Square, s.w. 1.  
 1905. Fowle, W. T., The Broadway, Hayward's Heath.  
 1918. Fox, W. H., F.S.A., 69, Lombard Street, E.C.  
 1912. Foyster, Rev. H. C. B., The Vicarage, Colemans Hatch, Sussex  
 1923. \*Frankland, Sir Frederick, BART., Loxwood House, near Horsham.  
 1922. Franklin, C. H., Lunces Hall, Wivelsfield, Sussex.  
 1911. Freeman, G. M., The Friars, Winchelsea.  
 1903. Friend, E. C., Tunbridge Wells Natural History Society, 2, Dyott Terrace, 41, Mount Pleasant Road, Tunbridge Wells.  
 1864. \*Freshfield, Edwin, V.P.S.A., 5, Bank Buildings, London.  
 1909. Frewen, Miss A. L., 44, Greycoat Garden, Westminster, s.w.  
 1902. Frewen, Moreton, Brede Place, Brede.  
 1920. Frost, Rev. E. L., The Rectory, Pulborough.  
 1871. Fuller, Rev. A., M.A., The Lodge, Sydenham Hill, s.e.  
 1921. Furlong, A. W., Cloneevin, Denton Road, Eastbourne.  
 1916. Fynmore, A. H. W., 1, High Street, Littlehampton.  
 1904. Gadsdon, H. B., Whitelands, Easebourne, Midhurst.  
 1912. Gage, The Right Hon. Viscount, Firlie Place, Lewes.  
 1913. Gaisford, Miss, St. John's House, Chichester.  
 1922. Gale, A. I., School Hill House, Lewes.  
 1895. Gardner, H. Dent, F.R.MET SOC., F.R.G.S., Fairmead, The Goffs, Eastbourne.  
 1919. Garton, Rev. J. A., The Rectory, Waddington, Lincs.  
 1908. Gell-Woolley, C. W. R., Greenlands, Keymer Road, Burgess Hill.  
 1923. Gentle, Sir W. B., 6, Chichester Terrace, Brighton.  
 1918. Georges, F. E., Prince Edward's Road, Lewes.  
 1919. Gibson, Alexr., "Traquair," Balcombe Road, Lindfield.  
 1919. Gibbs, Mrs. Charles, 23, Upper Wimpole Street, w.1.  
 1921. Gill, Macdonald, West Lodge, Chichester.  
 1912. Glaisher, Henry J., 57, Wigmore Street, Cavendish Square, w.  
 1920. Glasgow University Library (c/o Macle hose Jackson & Co., 61, St. Vincent Street, Glasgow).  
 1923. Glover, H. J., St. Katherine's Westham, Pevensey.  
 1909. Godden, A. G. E., 7, Highcroft Villas, Dyke Road, Brighton.  
 1923. Godfrey Faussett, Brig.-Gen., E.G., C.B., C.M.G., Annes, Hadlow Down, Uckfield, Sussex.  
 1918. Godfrey, Walter H., F.S.A., 92, High Street, Lewes.  
 1923. Godfrey, Mrs. W. H., 92, High Street, Lewes.  
 1923. Godfrey, Miss M. L., 92, High Street, Lewes.  
 1923. Godfrey, Miss G. H., 92, High Street, Lewes.

1902. Godlee, J. Lister, Wakes Colne Place, Essex.  
 1885. \*Godman, Charles B., Woldringfold, Horsham.  
 1903. \*Godman, C. R. Bayly, Hampsteel, Cowfold.  
 1908. Goldfinch, Miss Isabel, Cobbe Cottage, Prince Edward's Road, Lewes.  
 1920. Goldsmith, Mrs. D., care of E. W. Hobbs, Esq., 22, Ship Street, Brighton.  
 1911. Goodman, C. H., Tremont, Heene Road, Worthing.  
 1921. Goodyer, F. B., The Ramblers, Winchelsea.  
 1922. Gordon, General, Snow Hill, Midhurst.  
 1922. Gordon, Mrs., Snow Hill, Midhurst.  
 1920. Gordon, Robt. A., M.A., LL.M., Cantab., 2, Mitre Court Buildings, Temple, E.C.4.  
 1911. Gorham, J. M., The Hall House, Hawkhurst.  
 1905. Goriag, C., Wiston Park, Steyning.  
 1916. Goringe, John Hugh, Aysgarth, The Avenue, Lewes.  
 1907. Goschen, The Right Hon. the Viscount, 25, Rutland Gate, s.w. ; and Seacox Heath, Flimwell, Hawkhurst.  
 1920. Gostling, Dr. W. A., Barmingham, Richmond Road, Worthing.  
 1916. Graff, Clarence, 12, Great Cumberland Place, w. ; and Brook Cottage, Slaugham.  
 1919. Grant, John, Seafield, West Tarring, Worthing.  
 1922. Grant, Mrs., The Rook, Castle Gateway, Lewes.  
 1907. \*Grantham, Major W. W., K.C., 6, Crown Office Row, Temple, E.C.  
 1918. \*Grantham, Lieut. W. Ivor, Balneath Manor, Lewes.  
 1901. Graves, A. F., 117, North Street, Brighton.  
 1899. Gray, G. G., LL.D., J.P., F.R.G.S., F.L.S., 33, Wellington Square, Hastings.  
 1911. Grayling, Dr. J. F., 52, Rutland Garden s, Hove.  
 1922. Green, H. Godwin, Meadfoot, Cuckfield.  
 1916. Green, Lieut.-Col. E. W. B., D.S.O., The Gables, East Preston, Sussex.  
 1916. Green, Mrs., The Gables, East Preston, Sussex.  
 1919. Greenip, W. Mason, Greta Bank, 6, Farncombe Road, Worthing.  
 1898. Greenwood, J., Anderton, Funtington House, near Chichester.  
 1921. Gregor, Rev. A. G., M.A., B.D., 10, Edward Road, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1886. Griffith, A. F., 3, Evelyn Terrace, Kemp Town, Brighton.  
 1912. Griffith, Herbert C., 13, Vernon Terrace, Brighton.  
 1903. Griffiths, A. E., 32, Park Crescent, Brighton.  
 1923. Grinstead, Harold, O.B.E., B.S.C., R.A.F., Fenton, Church Circle, S. Farnborough, Hants.  
 1905. Grinstead, W. H., Eureka, Lewes Road, Eastbourne.  
 1904. Guernonprez, H. L., Dalkeith, Albert Road, Bognor.  
 1920. Gurney, Miss Ethel, c/o Barclays Bank, Northwood.  
 1921. Gurney, Miss M. S., 20, Clifton Terrace, Brighton.  
 1898. Gwynne, R. Sackville, M.P., Wootton, Polegate  
 1920. \*Gwynne, Lieut.-Col. Roland, D.S.O., Folkington Manor, Polegate.
1900. Hanes, C. R., Meadowleigh, Petersfield.  
 1913. Haire, Rev. A., The Vicarage, Laughton.  
 1913. Hale, Miss H., Forest House, Coleman's Hatch.  
 1913. Hall, A. J., 33, Vernon Terrace, Brighton.  
 1858. Halsted, Mrs. C. T., Chichester.  
 1912. \*Halsted, Leslie C., East Pallant House, Chichester.  
 1908. Hannah, Ian C., F.S.A., Philpotts, West Hoathly.  
 1879. \*Hannah, Very Rev. John Julius, D.D., The Deanery, Chichester.  
 1922. Harding, Major, Birling Manor, Eastdean, near Eastbourne.  
 1922. Harding, Mrs., Birling Manor, Eastdean, near Eastbourne.  
 1921. Hardy, Herbert W., 57, Carver Road, Herne Hill, S.E.24.  
 1914. Harman, Miss, The Grosvenor, Grosvenor Gardens, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1922. Harmsworth, Sir Leicester, Manor House, Bexhill.  
 1923. Harris, Miss Florence E., c/o Mrs. Ayres, 10, High Street, Shoreham-by-Sea, Sussex.

1921. Harris, H. A. Clifton, 32, Vernon Terrace, Brighton.  
 1921. Harris, Mrs. L. M. Clifton, 32, Vernon Terrace, Brighton.  
 1922. Harris, W. Cecil, Moatlands, East Grinstead.  
 1908. Harrison, Fredk., M.A., Wynportia, Ditchling.  
 1889. Harrison, Walter, D.M.D., Shawmut, 10, Windlesham Road, Brighton.  
 1920. Harrison, Mrs. E. S., Aldwick Farm, Bognor.  
 1878. \*Harting, J. Vincent, F.S.A., 24, Lincoln's Inn Fields, London, w.c.  
 1911. Harvard University (per E. G. Allen & Son, 14, Grape Street, Shaftesbury Avenue, w.c.).  
 1900. Hassell, R. E., Tanners Manor, Horeham Road.  
 1897. Haviland, Francis P., Branksome House, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1908. Haviland, Miss M. E., Branksome House, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1923. Haviland Miss "St. David's," Sudley Road, Bognor.  
 1906. Hawes, Edward, Tanglewood, Grove Road, Sutton.  
 1900. Hawes, G. C., 55, Combe Park, Bath.  
 1921. Hawkshaw, Mrs., Hollycombe, Liphook, Sussex.  
 1923. Hayward, Mrs. Frances, Newhurst Farm, Broadbridge Heath, Horsham.  
 1918. Head, Alban, F.S.A., Watersfield, Pulborough.  
 1921. Head, John, Oakdene, Horeham Road.  
 1914. Helme, Mrs., Lindfield Place, Hayward's Heath.  
 1907. Hemming, A. G., Little Boundes, near Tunbridge Wells.  
 1908. Henderson, Mrs., Sedgwick Park, Horsham.  
 1909. Henty, Mrs. Douglas, 117, Eaton Square, s.w.1.  
 1919. Herbert, Rev. George, 61, Preston Road, Brighton.  
 1909. Heron-Allen, Edward, F.L.S., F.G.S., F.R.M.S., F.Z.S., Large Acres, Selsey Bill; and 33, Hamilton Terrace, n.w.  
 1922. Higgins, Rev. I. L., Prince Edwards Road, Lewes.  
 1907. Hillman, Mrs. Aubrey, Saxonbury, Lewes.  
 1905. Hills, Gordon P. G., A.R.I.B.A., Fircroft, Cookham Dean, Berks.  
 1907. Hills, Wallace H., Landsdowne House, East Grinstead.  
 1922. Hislop, Robt., The Briars, Seaford.  
 1897. Hobbs, E. W., M.A., Warnham House, 22, Ship Street, Brighton.  
 1917. Hodson, L. J., LL.B., The Mill House, Robertsbridge.  
 1917. Hodgson, A., Sanford, Westons Place, Warnham.  
 1905. Holgate, Miss Mary S., Mount Pleasant, Ardingly.  
 1907. Hollist, Mrs. Anthony, Highbuildings, Fernhurst, Haslemere.  
 1898. Holman, Mrs. Frederick, High Street, Lewes.  
 1895. Holman, George, The Rowans, Prince Edwards Road, Lewes.  
 1919. Holmes, Arthur, Arundel.  
 1922. Home, Miss, Salvington Mill, near Worthing.  
 1916. Hooper, J. D., Cudlow House, Rushington, Worthing.  
 1897. Hordern, Rev. H. M., St. Nicholas Vicarage, Brighton.  
 1913. Horne, Mrs. Maud, 15, Buckingham Gate, s.w. 1.  
 1895. \*Hounsom, W. A., J.P., 41, New Church Road, Hove.  
 1920. Housman, Rev. A. B., Sompting, Worthing.  
 1897. Hové Public Library (care of J. W. Lister).  
 1911. Howard, Alfred, Cedar Lawn, Ailsa Road, St. Margarets-on-Thames.  
 1911. Huddart, Mrs. Cudwells, Lindfield.  
 1896. Hudson, Rev. W., F.S.A., 3, Thornton Avenue, Streatham Hill, s.w.2.  
 1923. Hudson, Sir Robert Arundel, G.B.E., 19, Cowley Street, Westminster, s.w. 1; and Buckthorn Hill, Crowborough, Sussex.  
 1896. Huggins, Charles Lang, Hadlow Grange, Buxted, Uckfield.  
 1922. Hulbert, Cecil H. R., 4, Avonmore Mansions, Kensington, w.14.  
 1888. Humble-Crofts, Rev. Prebendary W. J., Waldron Rectory, Sussex.  
 1916. Humphries, S., 4, Chichester Place, Brighton.  
 1920. Hurtley, Edwd., Crowborough Warren, Sussex.  
 1895. Hurst, Sir Cecil., K.C.B., K.C., 14, Ashley Gardens, s.w.1; and The Nunnery, Rusper, Horsham.  
 1905. Hurst, A. R., The Park, Horsham.

1904. \*Huth, Captain P., Riverhall, Wadhurst.  
 1899. \*Huth, E., Wykehurst Park, Bolney.  
 1914. Hyde, T. Ralph, Crescent Road, Worthing.
1905. \*Inderwick, W. A., Woodlands Crofton, Orpington, Kent.  
 1922. Infield, J. Henson, 130, North Street, Brighton.  
 1922. Inglis, Graham, 5, Upperton Gardens, Eastbourne.  
 1912. Ingram, Arthur D., 36, Russell Square, w.c.  
 1915. Isaacson, F. Wootton, M.A., F.R.G.S., Slindon House, Arundel.
1913. Jackson, A. C., Woodvale, Stonefield Road, Worthing.  
 1909. Jackson, Horace, High Street, Lewes.  
 1909. James, H. A., Herstmonceux Place, Herstmonceux.  
 1895. Jay, Rev. W. P., St. Anne's Vicarage, Eastbourne.  
 1921. Jeffery, Wm. Geo., Shartfield, Perrymount Road, Hayward's Heath.  
 1910. Jellicorse, Mrs., Densworth House, Chichester.  
 1895. Jenner, J. H. A., F.E.S., Eastgate House, Lewes.  
 1909. Jennings, A. O., 29, Adelaide Crescent, Hove.  
 1909. Johnston, G. D., 10, Old Square, Lincolns Inn, London, w.c.2.  
 1902. Johnston, L. P., F.R.N.S., The Cottage, Warningcamp, Arundel.  
 1908. Johnston, Sir H. H., G.C.M.G., K.C.B., St. John's Priory, Poling, near Arundel.
1913. Johnson, Rev. A. N., Flimwell Rectory, Hawkhurst.  
 1913. Justice, George, High Street, Lewes.
1920. Kaye-Smith, Miss Sheila, 9, Dane Road, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1905. Keef, H. W., Hillbre Mount, Framfield.  
 1889. Kelly, Rev. W. W., Aldingbourne, Chichester.  
 1913. Kensett, Miss E. J., Barrington Road, Horsham.  
 1923. Kenward, J. C., 5, Priory Crescent, Lewes.  
 1923. Kenward, Mrs., 5, Priory Crescent, Lewes.  
 1896. Keyser, Charles E., M.A., F.S.A., Aldermaston Court, Reading.  
 1909. Kibbler, Dudley, Ashcroft, Ringmer.  
 1909. Kibbler, Miss M. M., Ashcroft, Ringmer.  
 1907. Kidd, Dr. Harold Andrew, Graylingwell, Chichester.  
 1906. Kilbracken, Lord, G.C.B., South Hartfield House, Coleman's Hatch.  
 1922. Kindersley, Lady, Plaw Hatch, near East Grinstead.  
 1904. King, E. G., Fryern, Pulborough.  
 1907. King, Henry, St. Leonards Collegiate School, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1899. King, J. Godwin, Stonelands, West Hoathly.  
 1912. King, Mrs. Godwin, Stonelands, West Hoathly.  
 1911. King, P. W., 51, York Road, Hove.  
 1919. King, A. W. W., Brookside, North Chapel, Petworth.  
 1922. King, W. Holland, 11, Medina Villas, Hove.  
 1909. Kipling, Rudyard, Batemans, Burwash.  
 1922. Kirkman, P. I., Southdown School, East Blatchington, Seaford.  
 1922. Klein, Walter Gibb, F.S.A., 7, Eldon Road., N.W. 3
1921. Labalmondriere, Miss M. De, Downlands, Uckfield.  
 1901. Lacaita, C. C., Selham House, Selham, near Petworth.  
 1922. Lamb, Miss W., Borden Wood, Liphook.  
 1904. Lamb, Mrs. M., Borden Wood, Liphook.  
 1914. Lambert, Uvedale, M.A., F.R.HIST.SOC., South Park Farm, Blechingley.  
 1912. Lanaway, Hugh, South Croft, New Upperton Road, Eastbourne.  
 1908. Langdale, A. C., 38, Kensington Mansions, Trebovir Road, Earl's Court, s.w.
1913. Langdale, H. M., M.D., Ulverston, Uckfield.  
 1921. Laurence, Lady, 32, Rutland Gate, s.w.; and Deans Place, Alfriston.  
 1920. Lavender, W. J., Bosham, Chichester.  
 1920. Leach, Rev. E. F., Clymping Vicarage, Littlehampton.



1920. Leconfield, Lord, Petworth House, Petworth.  
 1863. \*Leslie, C. S., Fetternear House, Kemnay, Aberdeenshire.  
 1912. Letts, M. H. L., 124, Holland Park Avenue, w.  
 1855. Lewes Fitzroy Memorial Free Library, Lewes.  
 1922. Lewis, H. B., 8, The Drive, Hove; and Wykeham Close, Steyning, Sussex.  
 1922. Liardet, L. E., 31, Leicester Road, Lewes.  
 1900. Lincoln's Inn Library, Lincoln's Inn, London, w.c.  
 1918. Lindsay, D. G., The Laurels, Boreham Street, near Herstmonceux.  
 1870. Lister, John J., Falkland House, Lewes.  
 1922. Lister, Mrs., Falkland House, Lewes.  
 1923. Lister, Mrs., 1, Wilbury Avenue, Hove.  
 1906. Little, Miss E. M., 26, Brunswick Place, Hove.  
 1905. Livett, Rev. Canon G. M., The Vicarage, Wateringbury, Kent.  
 1889. Lloyd, Alfred, F.C.S., F.E.S., The Dome, Bognor.  
 1909. Lloyd, J. C., High Street, Lewes.  
 1911. Lloyd, Nathaniel, O.B.E., Great Dixter, Northiam, Sussex.  
 1894. Loder, Gerald W. E., F.S.A., Wakehurst Place, Ardingly.  
 1922. Loesch, F. Ogden, Barklye, Heathfield.  
 1920. Loftus, Lieut.-Col. St. John, Court House, Nutley, Uckfield.  
 1863. London Corporation Library Committee (Librarian), Guildhall, E.C.  
 1886. London Library (C. T. Hagberg Wright, Librarian), St. James' Square, w.  
 1908. \*Long, Miss C. B., Sherrington Manor, Berwick.  
 1923. Lott, G. F., Buxted.  
 1888. \*Lucas, C. J., Warnham Court, Horsham.  
 1909. Lucas, E. V., Tillington, Petworth.  
 1907. Lucas, John Clay, Castle Precincts, Lewes.  
 1893. Lucas, Mrs., Castle Precincts, Lewes.  
 1899. Luxford, J. S. O., Robertson, Higham House, Robertsbridge.  
 1904. MacDermott, Rev. K. H., L.Th., A.R.C.M., Selsey Rectory, Chichester.  
 1913. Macdonald, Rev. H. E. St. John, The Rectory, Herstmonceux.  
 1919. MacLeod, D., Heathfield.  
 1917. Macmillan, Maurice C., Birchgrove House, East Grinstead; and 52, Cadagon Place, s.w.  
 1919. \*Mackenzie, A. D., 23, Marine Parade, Worthing.  
 1923. Maddison, Miss Norah, Brookside, Danehill, Sussex.  
 1904. Maitland, Major F. J., Fristin Place, East Dean.  
 1886. Malden, H. M. S., Henley Lodge, Frant.  
 1913. Maltean, Mrs. M. A., Saltdene, Seaford.  
 1913. Mann, P. R., Bolebroke, Hartfield.  
 1921. Mantell, Tom, St. Michaels, Lewes.  
 1893. March, The Right Hon. the Earl of, Goodwood, Chichester.  
 1910. Margesson, Col. E. W., Underdown, Mill Road, West Worthing.  
 1913. Margetson, Alan, 9, Lewes Crescent, Brighton.  
 1913. Margetson, Mrs., 9, Lewes Crescent, Brighton.  
 1912. Marshall, Rev. D. H., Ovingdean Hall, Brighton.  
 1912. Martin, Albert, Park View Hotel, Preston, Brighton.  
 1881. Martin, Charles, The Watch Oak, Battle.  
 1920. Martin, Edmund D., B.A., 8, Kingsland Road, Broadwater, Worthing.  
 1908. Marx, E. M., 62, Old Steine, Brighton.  
 1920. Mascall, G. P. Y., Capt. R.M.L.I. Retd., Aylesbourne, Broomfield Road, Chelmsford.  
 1908. Mason, Reginald, Fairhall, Southover, Lewes.  
 1920. Massachusetts Historical Society, Fenway, Boston, U.S.A. (per Henry Sotheran & Co., 140, Strand, w.c.)  
 1918. Matthews, H. J., Court Lodge, Hartfield Square, Eastbourne.  
 1890. \*Matthews, Miss M. E., 4, Medina Terrace, Hove.  
 1911. \*Mayhew, K. G., M.A., 4, Lascelles Mansions, Eastbourne.

1899. McAndrew, J., Holly Hill, Coleman's Hatch, Tunbridge Wells.  
 1922. Meads, Mrs. C. J., The Turret, 48, Sea Road, Bexhill-on-Sea.  
 1922. Meads, W. E., The Turret, 48, Sea Road, Bexhill-on-Sea.  
 1906. Meautys, Major T. A., Hammonds Place, Burgess Hill.  
 1921. Mellor, Mrs. Barbara, Spences, Malling, Lewes.  
 1920. Melville, Col. C. H., 22, Selwyn Road, Eastbourne.  
 1879. \*Melville, Robert, 8, Argyle Road, Kensington, w.  
 1916. "Men of Sussex" Association, Cicestria, Park Avenue, Finchley, n.3.  
 1864. Merrifield, F., 14, Clifton Terrace, Brighton.  
 1902. Messel, L., Nymans, Handcross.  
 1916. Michell, Edward, Holmbush, Shakespeare Road, Worthing.  
 1913. Michell, Guy, F.R.C.O., Allerton, 107, The Drive, Hove.  
 1910. Michell, Herbert, J.P., 6, Chatsworth Gardens, Eastbourne.  
 1911. Milbank-Smith, Mrs. B., Worthing Lodge, Worthing.  
 1899. Miles, J., High Street, Lewes.  
 1868. \*Milner, Rev. J., 116, Elgin Road, Addiscombe, London, w.  
 1913. Mitchell, E. A., M.I.E.E., Marchworth, Furzefield Road, Reigate.  
 1905. Mitchell, G. S., Broadbridge Place, Horsham.  
 1907. Mitchell, H. P., Victoria and Albert Museum, South Kensington, s.w.  
 1923. Mitchell, W. E., Annandale, Cuckfield.  
 1923. Moberly, J. E., Totehill, Slinfold.  
 1922. Mond, Mrs. E., Grey Friars, Storrington.  
 1922. Mond, Miss M. C. V., Grey Friars, Storrington.  
 1906. \*MonkBretton, The Right Hon. Baron, c.B., Conyboro', Lewes.  
 1904. Montgomerie, D. H., 38, Boundary Road, n.w.8.  
 1922. Moor, Miss R., 14, Lexham Gardens, w. 8.  
 1921. Moore, Sir Alan, "Rowlands," Lewes.  
 1921. \*Morgan, J. J., Nyetimber, West Chiltington, Sussex.  
 1922. Morgan, W. L., The Neuk, Warlingham Village, Surrey.  
 1913. Morgan, W. P., M.B., Rostrevor, Seaford.  
 1913. Morgan, Mrs., Rostrevor, Seaford.  
 1919. Morgan-Jones, P., Rest-a-Wyle, Lewes Road, Eastbourne.  
 1897. Morris, Cecil H., Eastgate Street, Lewes.  
 1913. Morris, Harry, St. Swithun's Terrace, Lewes.  
 1897. Morris, H. C. L., M.D., F.R.G.S., The Steyne, Bognor.  
 1909. Morrish, C. A., High Street, Lewes.  
 1907. Morrish, H. G., Langhurst, Horsham; and Leonard House, Grange Road, Sutton, Surrey.  
 1916. Mosse, H. R., M.D., Old Parkhouse, Ifield, Crawley.  
 1899. Mullens, W. H., M.A., Westfield Place, Battle.  
 1920. Mummery, S. P., The Crossways, Warlingham, Surrey.  
 1921. Muncey, E. Howard, Wellington College, Berks.  
 1919. Murray, E. C., Ellerslie, Chichester.  
  
 1904. Nash, Rev. F. H., M.A., R.D., St. Paul's Vicarage, Chichester.  
 1921. Newbery, Mrs. S. H., St. Anne's Crescent, Lewes.  
 1921. Newbury, Rev. G. S. H., 138, St. Anne's Hill, Lewes.  
 1921. Newbury, Mrs., 138, St. Anne's Hill, Lewes.  
 1909. Newgass, Mrs. Shernfold Park, Frant.  
 1903. Newington, F., School Hill, Lewes.  
 1895. \*Newington, Mrs. C., Oakover, Ticehurst.  
 1920. Newington, Mrs. G., St. Anne's, Lewes.  
 1910. Newlands, The Rt. Hon. Baron, Barrowfield Lodge, Dyke Road Avenue, Brighton.  
 1914. Newman, Edgar A., Ivydene, Bepton, near Midhurst.  
 1914. Newman, Mrs., Ivydene, Bepton, near Midhurst.  
 1921. Newman, W. H. W., Theological College, Chichester.  
 1916. Nicholls, Miss E. C. S., The Manor House, Broadwater, Worthing.  
 1914. Nicholson, Mrs., Skippers Hill, Five Ashes.  
 1904. Nicholson, W. E., F.L.S., High Street, Lewes.

1913. \*Nix, C. G. A., Tilgate Forest Lodge, Crawley.  
 1913. Nix, J. A., J.P., Tilgate, Crawley.  
 1881. \*Noakes, Frederic, St. Mary's Villas, Battle.  
 1896. Norman, Rev. Samuel James, South Lawn, Chichester.  
 1892. Norman, Simeon H., London Road, Burgess Hill.  
 1908. North, J. S., 44, Market Street, Brighton.
1903. Oekenden, M., A.M.I.M.E., Glen Lyn, Sanderstead Hill East, Sanderstead.  
 1920. Odell, Mrs. Julia, Mabbs Hill, Stonegate, Ticehurst.  
 1903. \*Oke, A. W., B.A., LL.M., F.G.S., F.L.S., 32, Denmark Villas, Hove.  
 1921. Orlebar, Alexr., M.B., B.CH. (Cantab), 54, Wilbury Road, Hove.  
 1868. Orme, Rev. J. B., M.A., Bay Trees, East Preston, near Worthing.  
 1898. Owen, R. K. W., M.A., F.R.HIST.SOC., Beechcroft, 83, Pevensey Road, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1922. Oxley, Mrs., Monks, Balcombe, Sussex.
1896. Packham, Arthur B., 11, Caledonian Road, Brighton.  
 1909. Paddon, A. M., Lodge Hill, Pulborough.  
 1917. Padwick, F. G., M.A., Monks Barn, Petersfield.  
 1908. Padwick, P. H., Thatch Cottage, Fittleworth.  
 1908. Padwick, H. C., Danehurst, Horsham.  
 1923. Page, W., F.S.A., Ashmere Croft, Middleton, near Bognor.  
 1920. Paine, E. D., 28, Portland Road, Worthing.  
 1910. Palmer, F. J. Morton, M.B., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., F.S.A., Holford, Long-fellow road, Worthing.
1897. Pannett, A. R., Hvilestedet, Hayward's Heath.  
 1913. Parbury, Mrs. J. E., Springfield, Crawley.  
 1923. Parez, Miss Gertrude, Upwood, Muster Green, Hayward's Heath.  
 1881. \*Parkin, Thomas, M.A., F.R.G.S., Fairseat, High Wickham, Hastings.  
 1916. Parsons, Dr. J. Inglis, Soanberg Cottage, Kingston, Lewes.  
 1881. Parsons, Thomas, 19, Woodbury Park Road, Tunbridge Wells.  
 1914. Parsons, Mrs. W. J., The Wallands, Lewes.  
 1870. Patching, E. C., Belfort, Liverpool Gardens, Worthing.  
 1896. Patching, John, 29, Grange Road, Lewes.  
 1918. Patching, Mrs. F. W., West House, Shelley Road, Worthing.  
 1920. Patching, W. G., Ryecroft, Stoke Abbott Road, Worthing.  
 1909. Pearce, Rev. Duncan, Lynchmere, Haslemere.  
 1909. Pearce, Mrs. D., Lynchmere, Haslemere.  
 1923. \*Pearson, The Hon. Clive, Parham, Pulborough.  
 1921. \*Peckham, W. D., Rymans, Apuldram, Chichester.  
 1920. Peel, Miss J. M., The Armoury, Winchelsea.  
 1922. Pelham, The Hon. Arthur, 1, Langdale Road, Hove.  
 1922. Pelham, The Hon. Mrs., 1, Langdale Road, Hove.  
 1916. Pellatt, F. Mill, Coombe Cottage, Coombe Hill, East Grinstead.  
 1913. Penfold, Fred. B., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., L.D.S., 11, Rosetti, Garden Mansions, Chelsea, s.w. 3.  
 1911. Penfold, Rev. E. W. D., Durrington, near Worthing.  
 1898. Penney, S. Rickman, The Grange, Hurstpierpoint.  
 1922. Pepper, F. J. C., Highdown, Amberley, Arundel.  
 1922. Pepper, Frank M., Amberley, Arundel.  
 1923. Philcox, Miss, "Ashburnham," Patcham.  
 1910. Philipson-Stow, Lady, Blackdown House, Fernhurst, Haslemere.  
 1904. Phillips, Rev. J. P. Bacon, Pitchers Park, Hayward's Heath.  
 1921. Phillips, Rev. J. R. T. Bacon, Pitchers Park, Hayward's Heath.  
 1920. Pierce, Rev. Canon F. Dounes, The Vicarage, Brighton.  
 1900. Pickard, T. W., Glynde, Lewes.  
 1920. Pitcher, Scott, Hayward's Heath.  
 1904. Piffard, E. J. G., Daphne Lodge, King's Road, Horsham.  
 1904. Plummer, H., Lyntonville, Hayward's Heath.

1892. Poland, Eustace B., 25, Trewsbury Road, Sydenham, S.E.26.  
 1911. Pollicutt, J. H., Walpole, Broadwater, Worthing.  
 1920. Pollok, H. C., 113, Stanford Avenue, Brighton.  
 1905. Ponsonby, Arthur A. W. H., Shulbrede Priory, Lynchmere, near Haslemere.  
 1909. Poole, Rev. Preb. F. J., R.D., St. John-sub-Castro Rectory, Lewes.  
 1897. Popley, W. Hulbert, 13, Pavilion Buildings, Brighton.  
 1911. Port, C. G. J., F.S.A., 1, West Mansion, Worthing.  
 1909. Porter, Miss Martha E., Hillgay, Burgess Hill.  
 1914. Porter, R., Ewhurst, Ewhurst Manor, Shermanbury, Henfield.  
 1912. Potter, Howard S., 221, High Street, Lewes.  
 1912. Potter, Mrs., 221, High Street, Lewes.  
 1912. Povey, Edgar, Malling Street, Lewes.  
 1909. Powell, Miss E. S., Luctons, West Hoathly.  
 1887. Powell, Rev. Clement, Newick House, Burgess Hill.  
 1886. \*Powell, C. W., Sheldhurst, Tunbridge Wells.  
 1890. Powell, Hubert John, Hill Lodge, St. Anne's, Lewes.  
 1907. Powell, R. H., Malling House, Lewes.  
 1921. Powell, T. Baden, High Hurst, Newick.  
 1899. Powell, W. W. Richmond, Old Dover House, Canterbury.  
 1923. Poynder, Mrs. Lucy, 92, High Street, East Grinstead.  
 1881. Pratt, J. C., Major, 36, Brunswick Terrace, Hove.  
 1922. Price, L. L., 39, Preston Drive, Brighton.  
 1903. Pryce, H. Vaughan, M.A., 104, Bethune Road, Stamford Hill, N.  
 1898. Puttick, Rev. J., Gable End, Mill Road, Worthing.  
 1919. Pullein, Miss C., The Manor House, Rotherfield.  
 1922. Pym, F. W., 13, Cambridge Road, Brighton.  
 1903. Quinnell, R., Flower Lodge, 15, Walpole Road, Brighton.  
 1916. Radcliffe, Alan F., Charterhouse, Godalming.  
 1911. Raikes, Arthur Stewart, The Gate House, Ingatestone, Essex.  
 1910. Ramsden, Colonel H. F. S., C.B.E., Moseham House, Wadhurst.  
 1882. Randall, Mrs. H. L., Cocking Rectory, Midhurst.  
 1906. Ranken, Arthur Wm., Bannerdown House, Batheaston, Bath.  
 1872. Raper, W. A., Battle.  
 1902. Ray, J. E., F.R.HIST.SOC., 41, Havelock Road; and Hollingside, 9, Stanley Road, Hastings.  
 1905. Read, T., The Grammar School, Dyke Road, Brighton.  
 1906. Reckitt, A. Benington, Marrowells, Weybridge, Surrey.  
 1907. Reeves, B. V., High Street, Lewes.  
 1899. \*Renton, J. Hall, F.S.A., Rowfold Grange, Billingshurst.  
 1922. Reynolds, W. G., 123, High Street, Lewes.  
 1922. Ricardo, Miss M. E., Friaryhurst, Southbourne, Sussex.  
 1877. Rice, R. Garraway, F.S.A., Park House, 75, Albert Bridge Road, London, S.W.11; and Carpenter's Hill, Pulborough.  
 1919. Richardson, P., Parkside, Offington Lane, Worthing.  
 1893. Richmond and Gordon, His Grace the Duke of, K.G., Goodwood, Chichester.  
 1884. Rickman, John Thornton, 35, Preston Park Avenue, Brighton.  
 1922. Ridley, Geoffrey W., The Manor House, West Hoothly.  
 1921. Ridley, Mrs. G. W., The Manor House, West Hoathly.  
 1889. Rigg, Herbert A., K.C., M.A., F.S.A., Wallhurst Manor, Cowfold, Horsham.  
 1922. Roberts, J. H., 13, The Drive (Ground Floor Flat), Hove.  
 1911. Roberts, Miss M. E., Fyning Corner, Rogate, Petersfield.  
 1923. Robertson, Charles, Esq., Batworth Park, Arundel.  
 1913. Robins, Miss Elizabeth, Backsettown, Henfield.  
 1896. Robinson, J. J., Managing Editor, *West Sussex Gazette*, Arundel.  
 1893. Roemer, Major C. H. de, Lime Park, Herstmonceux.

1882. Ross, Mrs., Tudor House, St. Helen's Road, Hastings.  
 1916. Routh, Col. W. R., 55, Brunswick Place, Hove.  
 1913. Row, Ernest F., Clifton Villas, Coggeshall Road, Braintree, Essex.  
 1897. Royal Institution of Great Britain, 21, Albemarle Street, London, w.  
 1901. Royal Library, Stockholm, Sweden (per Wm. Dawson & Sons,  
     Cannon House, Breams Buildings, E.C.4.)  
 1922. Russell, Ernest C., Courtlands, The Avenue, Lewes.  
 1908. Russell, Miss Louise, Haremere Hall, Etchingham.  
 1922. Russell, Mrs. Dorothy, Courtlands, The Avenue, Lewes.  
 1911. Rye, The Corporation of.  
 1910. Rylands, John, Library, Manchester.
1905. Saleby, Rev. E. S., Leonard Stanley Vicarage, Stonehouse, Glos.  
 1898. Salmon, E. F., Hempnall House, Southwick.  
 1920. Salt, Miss Dorothy, East Pallant, Chichester.  
 1896. Salzman, L. F., F.S.A., 14, Brookside, Cambridge.  
 1906. Sanderson, Sidney, 10, Cornfield Road, Eastbourne.  
 1919. Sandell, Weller W., Allersford House, Railway Approach, Worthing.  
 1920. Sargeant, A. K. H., 10, The Drive, Hove.  
 1904. Saunders, J. E., Herschel Lodge, The Avenue, West Worthing.  
 1905. Sayer, C. Lane, 20, Pall Mall, s.w. 1.  
 1914. Sayer-Milward, Mrs., Fairlight Place, East Sussex.  
 1898. Sayers, E., Terringes, Tarring Road, Worthing.  
 1923. Scaramanga, Mrs. Ambrose, "Oak Lawn," Crawley Down.  
 1919. Scarlett, Mrs., Prestone, Firle, Lewes.  
 1921. Schroeder, P. E., Courtlands, Goring-by-Sea.  
 1911. Schuster, Sir Felix, BART., Verdley Place, Fernhurst.  
 1922. Scovell, Miss C. G. K., 47, Brunswick Place, Hove.  
 1920. Seale, Miss F. E., Forest Dell, Green Lane, Crowborough.  
 1920. \*Secretan, Spencer D., Swaines, Rudgwick, Sussex.  
 1917. Selmes, C. A., Kingfield, Rye.  
 1900. Shaw, Rev. Preb. W. F., West Stoke, Chichester.  
 1921. Shenstone, Miss A., Sutton Hall, near Lewes.  
 1920. Shiffner, Sir H. B., BART., Coombe Place, Lewes.  
 1904. Simmons, Mrs. L. J., The Crouch, Seaford.  
 1919. Simmance, John F., Knowles Tooth, Hurstpierpoint.  
 1922. Simpson, F. M., The Ridge, Chelwood Gate.  
 1919. Simpson, Mrs. Hume, Compton House, Lewes.  
 1909. Sinnock, Miss F. S., Downford, Hailsham.  
 1921. Skeet, Major Francis, Syon House, Angmering, Sussex.  
 1922. Skyrme, Mrs. E. M., 2 Albany Road, Bexhill-on-Sea.  
 1904. Slade, E. F., Warwick Mansion, Brighton.  
 1922. Slade, Miss Laetitia, "The Spread Eagle," Midhurst.  
 1913. Smith, E. Manley, Bottingdean, Easebourne, Midhurst.  
 1909. Smith, Miss Harvey, Hill House, The Avenue, Lewes.  
 1920. Smith, Major E. P., Hooke Hall, Uckfield.  
 1913. Smythe, Miss Mabel, The Corner House, St. Anne's, Lewes.  
 1907. Snewin, Miss Hawthorndene, Park Road, Worthing.  
 1895. \*Somerset, A. F., Castle Goring, Worthing.  
 1922. Sotheran, H. C. Southover Old House Lewes.  
 1922. Sotheran, Mrs. Fanny, Southover Old House, Lewes.  
 1919. Southey, Robt., 53, Chapel Road, Worthing.  
 1918. Spenceley, Harold, M.M., Queen's University, Kingston, Ontario,  
     Canada.  
 1912. Sperling Miss D. E. A., Netherfield Court, Battle.  
 1922. Spicer, C. E., Pine Ridge, Cross in Hand, Sussex.  
 1921. Spokes, P. S., J.P., M.R.C.S., St. Michaels, Lewes.  
 1878. Springett, Mrs., Moor House, Hawkhurst.  
 1908. Sprott, F. W., Luckhurst, Mayfield.  
 1923. Standen, Miss Ada M., Church Place, Pulborough.

1903. Standen, Gilbert, 6, York Street, St. James's Square, s.w.1.  
 1923. Standen, Miss Violet, J., Church Place, Pulborough.  
 1913. St. Croix, Clement de, 18, Park Crescent, Brighton.  
 1919. Stedman, T. Gurney, 6, Darracott Road, Pokesdown, Boscombe.  
 1923. Steele, S. H., L.R.C.P., Sandhurst Grand Parade, Eastbourne.  
 1923. Stenhouse, J. A., Esq., North End, Heyshott, near Midhurst.  
 1923. Stenhouse, Mrs., North End, Heyshott, near Midhurst.  
 1876. \*Stenning, A. H., 18, Scarsdale Villas, Kensington, w.8; and East Grinstead.
1922. Stenning, John K., 14, Mincing Lane, E.C.3.  
 1921. Stevens, Chas. G., La Grande Perle, Dinard, J. et V., France.  
 1903. Stevens, F. Bentham, B.A., LL.B.CAMB., Castlegate, Lewes.  
 1909. Stevens, Mrs. F. Bentham, Castlegate, Lewes.  
 1919. Stokes, Charles, 22, Kent Avenue, Ashford, Kent.  
 1920. Stone, Christopher, Peppers, near Steyning.  
 1908. Stone, Hugh William, New Pond, Cross-in-Hand.  
 1923. Straker, E., The Eukestons, Warren Road, Purley.  
 1867. Streatfeild, R. J., The Rocks, Uckfield.  
 1901. Streatfeild, Rev. Preb. W. C., M.A., The Vicarage, Eastbourne.  
 1905. Sturtevant, Miss, Holmesdale, 45, Sedlescombe Road, South, St Leonards-on-Sea.
1886. Sutton, Thomas, Clover Cottage, South Cliff, Eastbourne.  
 1920. Sutton, Major Thos, R.F.A., 261, Preston Drove, Brighton.  
 1920. Symington, J. Nobel, Emerson Croft, Hambrook, Emsworth.
1906. Talbot, Hugo, Trehills, Hassocks.  
 1912. Tattersall, J. F., The Priory Cottage, Bishopstone, Lewes.  
 1892. Taylor, Henry Herbert, 36, Brunswick Square, Hove, Brighton.  
 1904. \*Thomas-Stanford, Chas., M.A., F.S.A., Preston Manor, Brighton.  
 1920. Thomas-Stanford, Mrs., Preston Manor, Brighton.  
 1920. Thornton, Major R. L., D.L., C.B.E., High Cross, Framfield, Uckfield.  
 1904. Thorowgood, Miss H., Lytelstede, Brewery Lane, Bognor.  
 1916. Thorpe, Arthur D., J.P., Hill Crest, Amherst Gardens, Hastings.  
 1923. Tilley, Joseph, Headlands, 28, Vicarage Drive, Eastbourne.  
 1921. Tingley, Ebenezer, Ripe, Sussex.  
 1922. \*Titley, R. K., St. Bede's School, Eastbourne.  
 1921. Todrick, Mrs., The Dingle, Chesswood Road, Worthing.  
 1905. Toms, H. S., 24, Lowther Road, Brighton.  
 1920. Torr, V. J. B., 12, Avonmore Road, w.14.  
 1909. Torry, Rev. Claude, Streat Rectory, Hassocks.  
 1907. Tower, Walter E., Old Place, Lindfield.  
 1906. Treherne, George G. T., 7, Bloomsbury Square, w.c.  
 1909. Trier, Erwin, Bushbarn, Robertsbridge.  
 1899. Trist, G. A., Prestwood, Ifield, near Crawley.  
 1911. Tudor, Owen S., Fridays Hill, Haslemere.  
 1922. Turner, Mrs. Brooke, Devonhurst, Little Common.  
 1919. Twine, Perceval, Saxons, Winchester Road, Worthing.  
 1903. Tyacke, G. A., West Gate, Chichester.
1894. Ullathorne, William G., Downhills, Holden Road, Southoroug, Tunbridge Wells.  
 1909. Unsworth, R., Jun., 6, Station Road, Petersfield.
1922. Valentine, Rev. C. H., M.A., Trinity Congregational Church, Arundel.  
 1922. Verral, Barnard, St. Annes House, Lewes.  
 1909. Verrall, Frank, Manor House, Southover, Lewes.  
 1913. Verrall, W. F., The Hollies, Worthing.  
 1915. Victor, Rev. H. E., 103, High Street, Lewes.  
 1897. Victoria and Albert Museum Library, South Kensington, s.w.7.

1923. Vinall, J. C., Wilmington.  
 1919. Viner-Brady, N. P. W., Ferryside, Twickenham.  
 1922. von Berg, C., 28, Dorset Road, Bexhill-on-Sea.
1863. \*Wagner, H., F.S.A., 7, Belvedere Terrace, Brighton.  
 1920. Walker, John, Pashley, Ticehurst.  
 1919. Waller-Bridge, Rev. H. F., The Rectory, Worth.  
 1923. Wallis, W. Clarkson, J.P., 3, Dyke Road, Brighton.  
 1898. Wallis, W. L., The Wish, Eastbourne.  
 1917. Walton, H. W., White Hart Hotel, Lewes.  
 1917. Walton, Mrs., White Hart Hotel, Lewes.  
 1921. Warner, H. Wolcott, East Kentwyns, Henfield, Sussex.  
 1917. Warre, Capt. A. T., F.S.A., 13, Salisbury Road, Hove.  
 1911. Warren, E. P., Lewes House, Lewes.  
 1918. Warren, A. G., Melvill, Park Road, Lewes.  
 1921. \*Warren, Major J. Raymond, M.C., Handcross Park, Sussex.  
 1917. Waters, The Rev. R. A., The Rectory, Albourne.  
 1913. Watson, Rev. E. S. W., The Rectory, Lyminge, Kent.  
 1907. Watson, Thomas Henry, M.B., C.M., The Mount, Westham.  
 1921. Watters, G. B., M.D., Stafford Lodge, Hayward's Heath.  
 1920. Webb, Geoffrey F., Sackville House, East Grinstead.  
 1920. Webb, Miss U. K., Upmeads, Halland, Sussex.  
 1923. Wedgwood, Mrs. Agnes, Mill Lane House, Slindon, Arundel.  
 1886. Weekes, Mrs., Mansion House, Hurstpierpoint.  
 1911. Welldon, J. Turner, B.A., The Garth, Ashford, Kent.  
 1912. Wells, Rev. R. P. B., The Vicarage, Boxgrove.  
 1913. Wharton, Miss, Fisher's Gate, Withyham.  
 1901. Whiteman, C. L., Comps, 6, Station Road, Horsham.  
 1891. Whitfeld, F. B., Old Bank, Lewes.  
 1888. Whitley, H. Michell, Broadway Court, Broadway, Westminster, s.w.  
 1920. Whyte, E. Towry, F.S.A., Byhill House, Egdean, Fittleworth.  
 1909. Wight, E., 9, Regency Square, Brighton.  
 1919. Wight, Mrs., 35, Wilbury Villas, Hove.  
 1919. Wight, Miss, 35, Wilbury Villas, Hove.  
 1903. Wilkin, F., Lower Cousley Wood, Wadhurst.  
 1885. Wilkinson, Thomas, 88, York Avenue, Hove.  
 1919. Wilkinson, Miss D., 6, Holland Park, w.11.  
 1901. Willett, H., Paddock House, Lewes.  
 1917. Willett, H. A., Willow Cottage, Ditchling.  
 1920. Willett, Mrs. Ellen, Willow Cottage, Ditchling.  
 1880. \*Willett, Rev. F., Fir Tree End, Hayward's Heath.  
 1905. Williams, H. M., Lee House, 12, Dyke Road, Brighton.  
 1920. Williams, Dr. Richd., 9, Mountney Road, Eastbourne.  
 1913. Williams, S. H., F.S.A., 32, Warrior Square, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1907. Williams, W. N., M.A., LL.B., Selwyn College, Cambridge.  
 1921. Willson, A. B., White Cottage, The Drove-way, Preston, Brighton.  
 1910. Willson, Rev. Canon C. W. G., The Vicarage, Cuckfield.  
 1914. Winbolt, S. E., M.A., Christ's Hospital, Horsham.  
 1917. Windle, Rev. J. H. Manora, Hollington Park, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1920. Winterton, Earl, M.P., 4, Wilton Street, Grosvenor Place, s.w.1; and Shillinglee Park, Chiddingfold, Sussex.  
 1901. Wisden, Major T. F. M., Donisthorpe, Burgess Hill.  
 1916. Wolseley, The Viscountess, Massetts Place, Scaynes Hill, Hayward's Heath.
1922. Wood, F. L., M.A., Oxon., 17, Girdlers Road, Brook Green, W.14.  
 1909. Wood, W. J., High Street, Seaford.  
 1923. Woodham-Smith, Miss, Phylis, 35, Willingdon Road, Eastbourne.  
 1909. Woodland, Herbert A., The Nest, Selsey.  
 1911. \*Woolavington, Right Hon. Lord, Lavington Park, Petworth.  
 1902. Woollan, J. H., Normans Cottage, Ditchling.

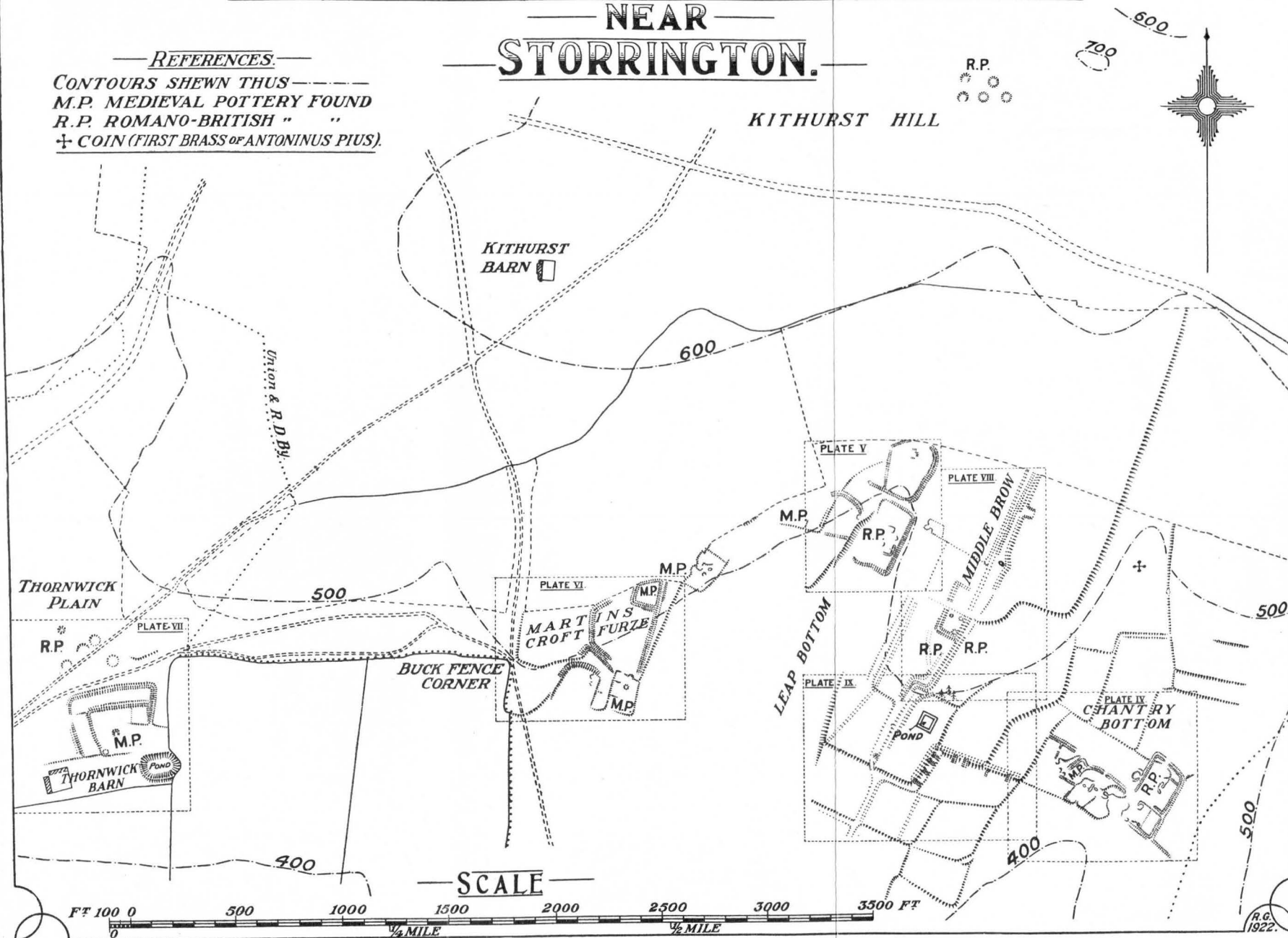
1891. \*Woollett, Lieut.-Col. W. C., F.S.A., 4, The Ridges, Farnboro', Hants.  
1923. Worsfield, A. F. de P., 38, Western Road, Lewes.  
1917. Worsley, Mrs. F. P., Broxmead, Cuckfield.  
1897. Worthing Corporation Public Library (per Miss M. Frost).  
1920. *Worthing Gazette*, 35, Chapel Koad, Worthing.  
1922. Wright, Alec. C., Holmesrowe, Lodge, East Grinstead.  
1898. Wright, J. C., Holmdene, 24, Arundel Road, Eastbourne.  
1920. Wright, Rev. W. H., The Rectory, Newick, Sussex.  
1897. \*Wyatt, Hugh R. Penfold, M.A., Cissbury, Worthing.  
1901. \*Wyatt, J. A. Penfold, Harsfold Manor, Wisborough Green, Billingshurst.  
1921. Wynne, Rev. E. H., The Rectory, Guestling, Hastings.  
1910. Yale University, U.S.A. (E. G. Allen & Sons, 14, Grape Street, Shaftesbury Avenue, W.C.).  
1923. Yapp, W. J., Beech Hurst, Hayward's Heath.  
1918. Yeo, A. W., Hodcombe, Eastdean.  
1892. Young, Edwin, Redholme, Prince Edward's Road, Lewes.  
1904. Young, E. F., School Hill, Lewes.



# GENERAL SITE PLAN OF EARTHWORKS NEAR STORRINGTON.

REFERENCES.

CONTOURS SHOWN THUS ————  
 M.P. MEDIEVAL POTTERY FOUND  
 R.P. ROMANO-BRITISH " "  
 + COIN (FIRST BRASS OF ANTONINUS PIUS).



Based upon the Ordnance Survey Map with the sanction of the Controller of H.M. Stationery Office.

W. HEFFER & SONS LTD.,  
Cambridge.

# Sussex Archaeological Society.

---

## SUSSEX LYNCHETS AND THEIR ASSOCIATED FIELD-WAYS.

---

BY ELIOT CURWEN, M.A., M.B., B.CH., F.S.A.

AND

ELIOT CECIL CURWEN, M.A., B.CH., M.R.C.S.,  
L.R.C.P.

---

IN our recent paper dealing with the area of the Downs immediately to the east of Burpham we made reference to a remarkable series of earthworks, situated on the southern slopes of Kithurst Hill, nearly two miles to the south of Storrington.<sup>1</sup> Since then we have had the opportunity of making a survey of this series, which is contained within an area roughly a mile long by a third of a mile in width (see general site plan, Plate I.). These earthworks will serve very well as a basis for the consideration of the question of lynchets and their associated field-ways, though some of their features have no direct bearing on it. It will be well, however, to take this opportunity of putting the whole series on record.

The term "lynchet" is commonly applied to one of a series of terraces, generally square or rectangular, which are not infrequently found situated on the gentle southern slopes of the Downs, or covering a southerly-directed tongue of the main ridge (Fig. 1). Much less frequently in Sussex they take the form of long, narrow terraces, on a steep hillside. The banks which form the terrace vary from a few inches to 10, 12, or even 18 feet in height. The subject of lynchets

<sup>1</sup> *S.A.C.*, LXIII., 41-44.

has been dealt with by many writers, some of whom have not failed to put forward the usual wild conjectures as to their origin. Among those who have contributed to our knowledge of the matter are Professor Seebohm,<sup>2</sup> Mr. Poulett Scrope,<sup>3</sup> Dr. Colley March,<sup>4</sup> Mr. Laurence Gomme,<sup>5</sup> Mr. Walter Johnson,<sup>6</sup>



FIG. 1. VIEW OF LYNCHETS NEAR JEVINGTON  
(Drawn from photo by the Rev. W. Budgen).

and, with special reference to Sussex, Mr. Reginald Blaker,<sup>7</sup> and Mr. Herbert S. Toms.<sup>8</sup>

In Plate II. we show a section which was cut through two of a series of step-like lynchets on Thundersbarrow Hill, near Shoreham.<sup>9</sup> It will be seen that the banks are formed by an accumulation of mould and broken

<sup>2</sup> *English Village Community*, especially pp. 3-7.

<sup>3</sup> *Wills. Arch. Mag.*, XII., 185-192.

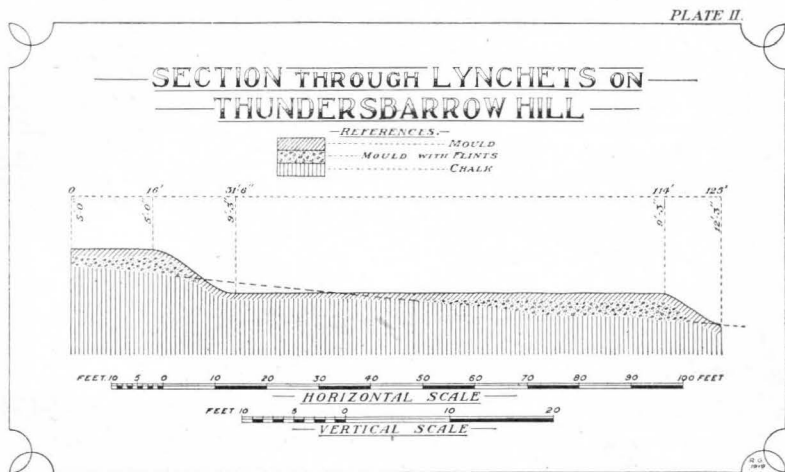
<sup>4</sup> *Proc. Dorset Field Club*, XXIV., 66-92. <sup>5</sup> *Village Community*, chap. IV.

<sup>6</sup> *Folk Memory*, chap. XIII. <sup>7</sup> *S.A.C.*, XLV., 198-203.

<sup>8</sup> *Brighton Herald*, Apr. 9, 1910; *Antiquary*, Nov. 1911, pp. 411-417; *Trans. Eastbourne Nat. Hist. Soc.*, Jan. 1917, pp. 45-53; *Suss. County Herald*, Oct. 21, 1922.

<sup>9</sup> Locally known as the "Giant's Steps" or "Thunder's Steps." 6" O.S., LXV., N.W., about 13.25"-10.75". For explanation of these map-references see *S.A.C.*, LXIII., 3n.

chalk with flints on top of the undisturbed chalk. It will also be noticed that immediately under the banks some of the undisturbed chalk has been removed, thus adding to the height of the lynchet. It is natural to conclude that the soil so removed has gone to form



the bank next in order below it. Thus the formation of each bank, or lynchet, depends upon two factors—(1) the accumulation of soil above, or, as we might call it, the positive factor; and (2) the removal of soil from below, or the negative factor. The dotted line in the figure represents the original surface line. These two factors, the positive and the negative, will come to the fore again when we consider the roads that are often to be found associated with lynchets.

Manifestly this postulates human agency. Large quantities of earth are removed from the upper half of an area of ground, and deposited in the lower half, the nett result being a partial levelling of the surface. But as most of our Sussex lynchets are situated on ground that is not unduly steep, the slight amount of levelling that results from lynchet-formation must be incidental rather than intentional, and the advantages gained by the accumulation of good soil in the lower

part of the field are counter-balanced by the disadvantages resulting from the denudation of the upper part.

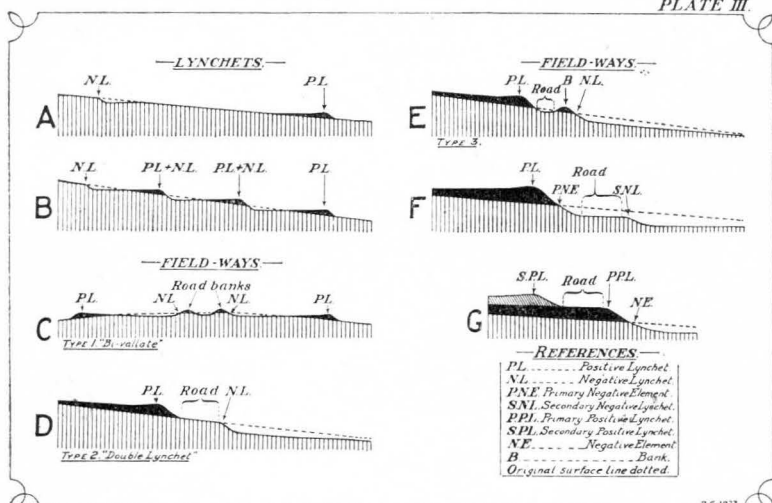
The explanation of this is not far to seek. If a hillside is ploughed with a simple type of plough, which only turns the sods over one way, and at the end of the furrow has to be taken back idle to the starting-point of the next furrow, and if the same field is ploughed in the same manner year after year, it must inevitably result in the transference of soil from one side of the field to the other. If the ploughing is done horizontally along the hillside, the sods are naturally turned downhill. It comes to this, therefore, that each year of ploughing, one sod is transferred from the upper edge of the field to the lower. This process, which is doubtless accelerated by the action of weather, results in a condition identical with that which is actually found when a section is dug through a series of lynchets.<sup>10</sup>

Now if a whole hillside is ploughed in this manner as one field, the soil will be transferred direct from the top of the hill to the bottom (Plate III., A). The removal of soil from the upper part of the hillside will make the undisturbed ground above it stand out as a bank—this is the negative factor spoken of above—and such a bank may well be called, for convenience, a *negative lynchet*. On the other hand, the soil that accumulates at the bottom of the hill will represent the positive factor in the formation of a lynchet, and such a bank, consisting solely of accumulated soil, we shall hereafter refer to as a *positive lynchet*. It will thus be seen that a negative lynchet consists solely of undisturbed soil, while a positive lynchet is formed entirely of soil accumulated by the plough. The looseness of the latter is often utilised by rabbits, whose activities so often proclaim the presence of disturbed soil.

<sup>10</sup> Dr. Colley March seems to have been led to the conclusion that lynchets are partly of natural origin, because he failed to recognise the negative element in lynchet-formation in the sections which he dug (*Proc. Dorset Field Club*, XXIV., 66-92).

If, now, instead of being ploughed as one large field, the hillside is divided up into several smaller areas, one above the other, and separated from one another by narrow strips of unploughed ground, the downward creep of the soil will be arrested at the foot of each field, and the fields will come to be divided from one another by lynchets which consist of both positive and negative factors (Plate III., B).

PLATE III.



In this connection it is interesting to note the derivation of the three principal words by which these cultivation terraces are known in England, viz., "lynchet" (or "lynch"), "balk," and "rein" (Yorkshire). These words are either derived from, or cognate with, respectively, the A. S. *hlinc*, the Welsh *balc*, and the German *rain*, each of which means the strip of land left unploughed between two ploughed portions. Such an unploughed strip gradually becomes a bank in the manner we have described, while the name (lynchet, balk or rein) sticks to it, and so comes to be applied to the terrace thus formed. In view of this derivation, the term "lynchet" ought probably to be applied only to the banks separating the fields,

and not to the fields themselves. It has, however, become secondarily applicable to the entire terrace, consisting of field and bank.

Professor Seebohm says that in the ancient laws of Wales an *erw*, or ploughed strip, "was divided from its neighbours by an unploughed balk of turf two



FIG. 2. SKYE CROFTER USING CASCHROM  
(Drawn from photo taken in 1920).

furrows wide."<sup>11</sup> In support of this he quotes the following: "The boundary (*tervyn*) between two *erws*, two furrows, and that is called a balk (*synach*)."<sup>12</sup>

An excellent example of the modern formation of lynchets by the use of a one-way plough is to be seen in

<sup>11</sup> Seebohm, *English Village Community*, p. 119.

<sup>12</sup> *Ancient Laws of Wales*, II., p. 269.

the fields surrounding the village of Uig in the Isle of Skye. Some of the crofters of Skye still use the primitive *caschrom*, or foot-plough (Fig. 2), which consists of a curved handle about 5 feet in length, attached at an obtuse angle to a straight, iron-shod foot-piece about 3 feet long. In this wet island the furrows are made to run up and down the hill, for purposes of drainage, never along the hillside, while the fields, or, as we should call them, allotments, are long narrow strips running in the same direction. When using the *caschrom* the crofter begins his first furrow at the bottom of the field, at the left-hand corner (left-hand to an observer who is looking down at him from the top of the field). He faces downhill, that is, in the opposite direction to that in which he is going to drive his furrow. Placing his heel on a peg provided for the purpose, he presses the foot-piece of his instrument obliquely into the ground, and then, by depressing the handle, he levers up the sod; at the same time by a dextrous wrench of the handle, he turns the sod over to his *left*. This done, he takes a step backwards up the hill, and repeats the process, until, progressing backwards, he reaches the top of the field. He then picks up the *caschrom* and carries it idle down to the bottom of the field, and begins a new furrow on the right of the one he has just made.

This is the invariable method of using a *caschrom*, which is a useful instrument, and does its work quickly and skilfully in the hands of one accustomed to its use. If a *caschrom* is not used, a fork or spade usually takes its place. Horse-ploughing is quite uncommon in Skye, because of the rough nature of the land. It is not at all surprising, under these circumstances, to find the left-hand edge of the field (the observer is still looking *down* the hill) banked up at the expense of the right, since the sods are invariably turned over to the left. If it had been the habit of the Skye crofter to drive his furrows horizontally, instead of vertically, the lynchets would doubtless have formed at the lower edges of the fields, just as they have done in Sussex.



With regard to the Sussex lynchets, situated as they commonly are on gently sloping hills, the ground often falls in a direction oblique to the sides of the field, with the result that the lowest part of such a field is not one edge, but one corner. In whatever direction, therefore, the furrows lay, one or other or both of the sides adjacent to the lowest corner would tend to become positive lynchets. This would account for the side-balks, which are so characteristic of South Down lynchets. As will be suggested later, these lateral lynchets may be the result of ploughing in two different directions at right angles to one another.

#### FIELD-WAYS ASSOCIATED WITH LYNCHETS.

The presence of a large number of contiguous fields necessitates some means of approach to them. In its simplest form this would naturally consist of a strip of unploughed land between the fields, wide enough to accommodate the necessary traffic. As lynchet-formation progressed, the appearance of this roadway would vary according to its relation to the slope of the hill.

*Type I.* If it runs straight up and down the hill, without any fall of the ground across the line of its direction, such a road will present no special features, except that in such situations it is generally provided with a small bank on each side,<sup>13</sup> possibly to prevent encroachment of wayfarers on the fields, and of the plough on the road.<sup>14</sup> If the road runs along the back of a ridge, with ploughed land falling away on either hand, it will be bounded on either side by a negative lynchet, that is, a sudden slight drop of the ground-level from the edge of the road. In such situations the banks, if present, generally mask the lynchets,

<sup>13</sup> The soil of which such banks are formed has probably been derived from the surface of the road itself, as there are no ditches. In some cases they may have been made up of flints removed from the fields.

<sup>14</sup> In the ancient Welsh laws occurs the following amusing enactment: "Sixscore pence is due to the lord for ploughing up a road, but nothing is due for sowing it nor for harrowing it, since there is no penalty for improving it."—*Ancient Laws of Wales*, II., p. 269.

which are of small size (Plate III., C). This type, if possessing banks, may be termed "bi-vallate" for convenience in description.

*Type II.* If, however, a road runs horizontally along a hillside, between fields, it will be bounded on one side by the accumulation of soil at the foot of the field above, and on the other by the drop caused by the excavation of soil at the top of the field below (Plate III., D, and Plate X., section B). Thus the field-way comes to have the appearance of a double lynchets in which the positive and negative halves are separated by a narrow ledge of undisturbed ground which constitutes the road. Such may be called, for convenience, a "double-lynchet" road.<sup>15</sup>

*Type III.* A road running in circumstances similar to those of Type II. may be bounded on its upper edge by a positive lynchets, and on its lower by an artificial bank which may, or may not, mask a negative lynchets<sup>16</sup> (Plate III., E).

To summarise these three types, a road may be:

*Type I.* Bounded on both sides, either by small banks or by negative lynchets.

*Type II.* Bounded on its upper edge by a positive lynchets, and on its lower by a negative.

*Type III.* Bounded on its upper edge by a positive lynchets, and on its lower by a bank.

It is important to bear these points in mind, as with them is intimately bound up the question of the relative age of other earthworks that may be found in association with lynchets.

#### THE KITHURST HILL EARTHWORKS.

The ground occupied by these earthworks lies between the 400 and 600 feet contours, and is broken by two small valleys, Chantry Bottom and Leap

<sup>15</sup> For possible anomalous forms of Type II. roads, see pp. 29 and 34, and Plate III., F, G.

<sup>16</sup> In some cases, however, it is quite possible that the positive lynchets overlies, and so masks, the upper bank of a bivallate road; cf. the case of the west end of the south bank of the large Covered Way on Barpham Hill (*S.A.C.*, LXIII., 20). A good example of this type of road occurs in Eastwick Bottom, near Patcham.

Bottom, which run in a north-east and south-west direction. The intervening spur is known as Middle Brow.<sup>17</sup> West of these the hill slopes gently and evenly to the south.

The earthworks comprise:

1. Two contiguous valley-entrenchments in *Chantry Bottom*.<sup>18</sup>
2. An irregular terraced and pitted area situated on the western slope of *Chantry Bottom*, and adjoining the preceding.<sup>19</sup>
3. An extensive series of lynchets on *Middle Brow*, together with roads which we shall show reason for considering to be of a Celtic, or British, type, two small barrows, a rectangular earthwork enclosing three small pits, and, finally, some small banks of obscure origin and purpose.
4. Two valley-entrenchments in *Leap Bottom*.<sup>20</sup>
5. A series of lynchets in *Martin's Croft Furze*<sup>21</sup> to the west of Leap Bottom, and extending along the north-west slope of that valley as far as the northern valley-entrenchment; and, superimposed upon some of these lynchets (viz., in *Martin's Croft Furze* and adjoining the northern valley-entrenchment in Leap Bottom), some small univallate earthworks.
6. A rectangular earthwork adjoining *Thornwick Barn*,<sup>22</sup> about half-a-mile west of *Martin's Croft Furze*.
7. A series of five shallow pits in *Thornwick Plain*, 500 feet north of *Thornwick Barn*.<sup>23</sup>

<sup>17</sup> 6" O.S., L., N.E. The names, Chantry Bottom, Leap (or Lepe) Bottom, Middle Brow, Martin's Croft Furze, Buckfence Corner, Thornwick Barn, are local, and are not to be found on the maps. The head of Chantry Bottom is immediately to the south-west of Chantry Post.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, 12·8"-0·3". <sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*, 12·6"-0·3". <sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, 11·5"-2·0" and 11·5"-1·6".

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, 10·0"-1·0".

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, 7·0"-0·4".

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, 7·3"-1·2".

We will now proceed to consider each of these in detail. As far as possible topographical descriptions and measurements will be avoided, since they can most easily be appreciated by a perusal of the plans and sections, and our remarks will be confined to the salient features of the earthworks. The description of Middle Brow will be left to the last as it presents the most important features from the point of view of our subject.

1. The two contiguous entrenchments in Chantry Bottom (Plate IV.), each consist of an imperfect rectangle, and they share one side in common. The west side of the southern enclosure is wanting, as is also the western half of the common side. Each side consists of a bank, with exterior ditch. In the case of the common side the ditch is on the south of the bank, and communicates at its east end with the exterior fosse.

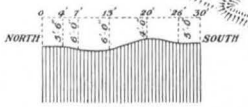
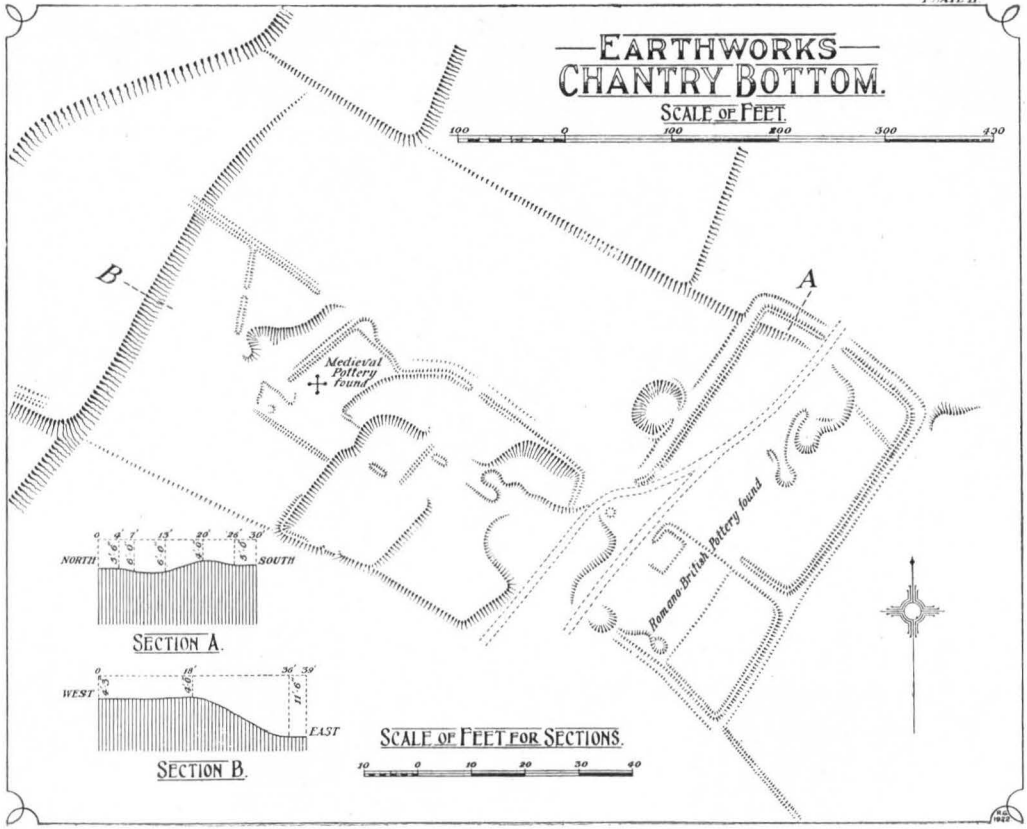
A few feet short of its northern end the northern earthwork runs up over a lynchets which crosses the bottom of the valley at this point—an outlier of the Middle Brow series. This is important as indicating that the lynchets is older than the valley-entrenchment. This lynchets is composed of, or faced with, almost pure flint, with a minimum of mould between the stones. Mr. Toms<sup>24</sup> regards this as evidence that the field was re-cultivated at some time subsequent to its original cultivation, but before the construction of the valley-entrenchment. Similar flinty lynchets are to be found on Park Brow and elsewhere (see below).

Within the enclosures are certain irregular hollows. Adjoining the west side of the northern enclosure, and outside the latter, is a circus-like structure, consisting of a circular hollow communicating with the ditch of the entrenchment. On its west side it is hollowed out of the rising ground; on its north and south it is bounded by two curved artificial banks which flank the entrance from the ditch. The floor is depressed below the level

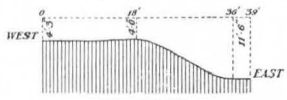
<sup>24</sup> *Suss. County Herald*, Oct. 21, 1922.

# EARTHWORKS CHANTRY BOTTOM.

SCALE OF FEET



SECTION A.



SECTION B.

SCALE OF FEET FOR SECTIONS.



of the ditch, and the inner surface of the banks is shelving. The diameter is 50 feet from crest to crest.

About the middle of the northern side of the northern enclosure is an entrance, which seems likely to be original, though it affords passage for a cart-track, and there is always the possibility of the latter having been its cause.

The few shards of pottery which we have found within the area of these entrenchments are of Romano-British type.

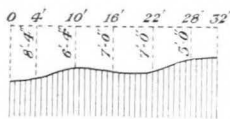
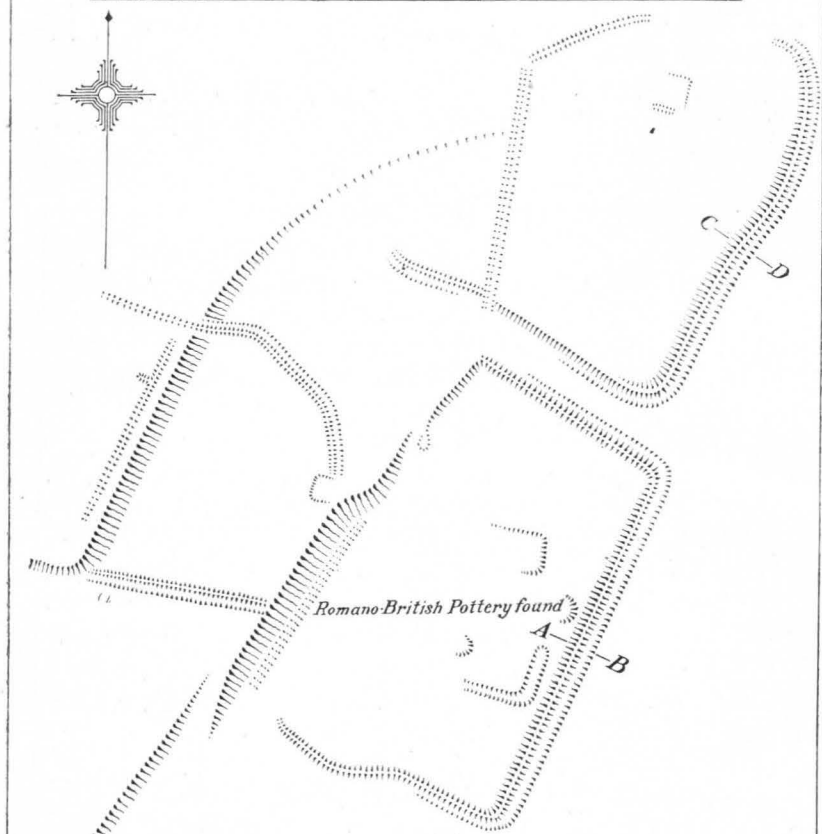
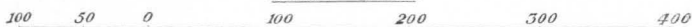
2. Closely adjoining the west side of the southern entrenchment, and situated on the western slope of the valley, is a terraced area, the surface of which is much broken with irregular, vague mounds and hollows (Plate IV.). Its northern side is bounded by a slight bank with still slighter exterior ditch, which is carried north-westwards beyond the area in question, to be lost on the crest of a large lynchet. The entrance to the area appears to have been on the south side, in the form of a break through the crest of the terrace (or lynchet) which bounds the area on that side. In one localised spot in this area (indicated on the plan by a cross) we found a considerable quantity of shards of what Mr. R. L. Hobson, of the British Museum, pronounces to be medieval pottery of the fourteenth or fifteenth centuries, and also a few oyster-shells.

At the point indicated by a cross in Plate I. a first-brass of Antoninus Pius (A.D. 139-161) was found by a rabbit-catcher in 1921 in a rabbit-burrow.

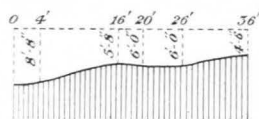
3. In Leap (or Lepe) Bottom are two more valley-entrenchments (Plate V.). The upper, or north-east, is ovoid, consisting of a bank and exterior ditch. The west side of the original earthwork is deficient, the gap being bridged across by a later and smaller bank having its ditch on the *inner* side. This latter overlies the well-nigh obliterated remains of the tail end of a large lynchet—an outlier of the Martin's Croft series. Part of the north side of this enclosure has been destroyed by cultivation; near its north end is a rectangular depression, surrounded on three sides by a

**EARTHWORKS**  
**LEAP BOTTOM.**

— SCALE OF FEET. —



**SECTION A.B.**



**SECTION C.D.**

— SCALE OF FEET FOR SECTIONS. —



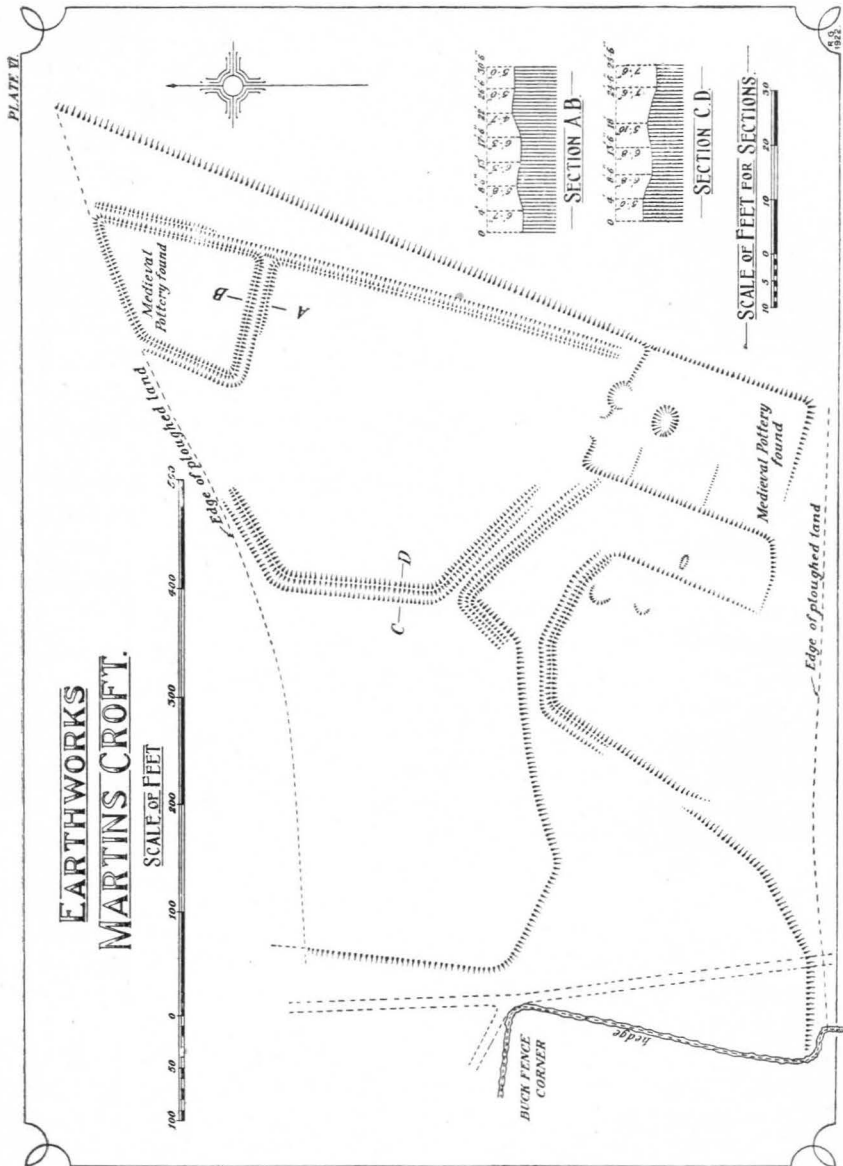
slight bank. On the south side of the enclosure both the exterior ditch and the *interior* slope of the bank disappear, leaving a terrace resembling a lynchets. There is no visible entrance to this enclosure.

The lower, or south-western, valley-entrenchment is rectangular, the north-western side being formed by the balk of an enormous lynchets, 13 feet high, which overhangs the earthwork like a high wall. There are two entrances to this enclosure, one at the north corner, by a terrace which descends the face of the lynchets slant-wise, and the other at the west corner, consisting of a gap between the surrounding earthwork and the lynchets. Running along under the foot of the lynchets between the west and north corners of the enclosure are faint traces of a very small bank and ditch, only from 3 to 6 inches high. It is quite clear that the lynchets must have pre-existed the entrenchment, and that use was made of it to form one side of the enclosure. Within the area of this earthwork are some very indefinite hollows, similar to those in the Chantry Bottom entrenchments. They are much more vague than it is possible to represent on the plan. In some of the hollows we have found crumbling fragments of what appears to be mortar.

The earthworks of both these valley-entrenchments present a cross-section very similar to that of the entrenchments in Chantry Bottom. The few fragments of pottery which we have found within their area are of both Romano-British and medieval types.

4. In Martin's Croft Furze, on the west of the mouth of Leap Bottom, and extending, with one interruption, along the edge of the cultivated ground on the western slopes of that valley, is a series of lynchets similar to those on Middle Brow, but far less extensive. Two of the terraces on the south edge of the Furze are pitted, as will be seen on the plan (Plate VI.), and are littered with shards of medieval pottery, much of it bearing the green glaze characteristic of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries (Mr.





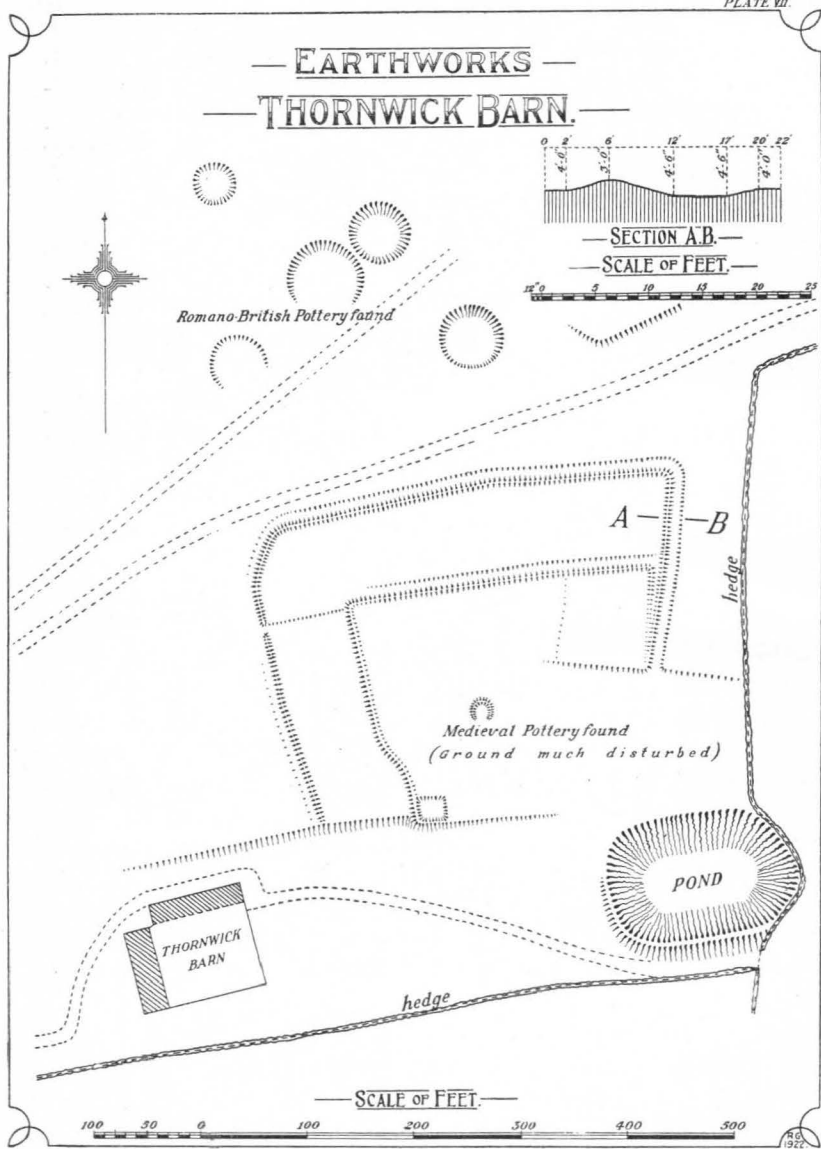
R. L. Hobson). Oyster-shells are also frequent. Immediately adjoining this pottery area are some small earthwork-enclosures forming imperfect polygons. These are superimposed upon the lynchets, and, therefore, of later date. In them we have found no pottery.

Medieval pottery has been found in fair quantity in two other localised sites on the western side of Leap Bottom, the exact situations of which are indicated on the site-plan (Plate I.). Of these two sites, the southern is marked by irregular mounds and hollows. The northern, which is situated on a lynchet close to the valley-entrenchments in the Bottom, is occupied at present as a cabbage-patch. It is fairly thickly strewn with green-glazed medieval pottery, large nodules of flint, and unhewn blocks of upper green-sand malm.

The ground immediately to the north of Martin's Croft Furze is under cultivation at the present day, and any extension of earthworks which may once have existed there has been obliterated. Since the present edition (1913) of the 6-inch Ordnance Survey Map appeared the ground immediately to the south has also come under the plough.

5. About half-a-mile west of Martin's Croft, and adjoining Thornwick Barn on its north-east side, are what appear to be the remains of two quadrilateral enclosures, placed one within the other, and sharing their south and east sides (or what remains of them) in common (Plate VII.). The earthworks are thrown up on top of pre-existing lynchets. In the south-east corner the ground has been much disturbed, perhaps by the makers of the neighbouring pond, which is modern. In the centre of the inner enclosure is a horseshoe-shaped pit, round which fragments of medieval pottery may be picked up.

6. Immediately to the north and north-west of the above-described earthwork are five shallow depressions in the ground (Plate VII.). They are situated on an open piece of downland called Thornwick Plain, which is surrounded by cultivated land and dense



furze and brambles. Probably Thornwick Plain itself has been under the plough at no very distant period, which would account for its freedom from furze and for the vague undulations on its surface, which are suggestive of ploughed-out lynchets and other features. These pits, consequently, are very vague in outline, with a vagueness difficult to represent on a plan. Their diameter is roughly from 40 to 70 feet, and they are about 2 feet deep. Over these pits, and over an area extending some distance to the west of them, fragments of Romano-British pottery may be picked up in considerable quantities, together with large numbers of calcined flints. We have also found a few small fragments of Samian ware.

Mr. de Lavis-Trafford has very kindly dug a section through two of these pits; absence abroad has, however, prevented him from preparing his report in time for this article; when it appears it will show that the pits contain much Romano-British pottery of the second century. They recall the similar series discovered by Dr. E. Wight on Kithurst Hill, a mile to the north-east.<sup>25</sup>

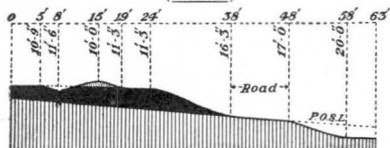
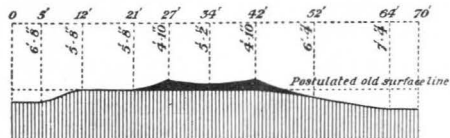
It is interesting to note that the name of the neighbouring barn is *Thornwick*. Close to *Eastwick* Barn, near Patcham, is a series of lynchets, with a field-way, and a localised area in which Romano-British pottery may be picked up. The Covered Way on Willingdon Hill, near Eastbourne, descends into *Harewick* Bottom, where also Roman pottery has been found. Near the Roman road which runs over Newmarket Hill to Kingston Hill stands *Wick* Farm. The suffix *-wick* is derived from the Latin *vicus*, a village, *via* the A. S. *wic*.<sup>26</sup> Was this term applied only to Romano-British villages which the Saxons found on their arrival in Britain?

7. As has already been stated, Middle Brow (Plate I.) is a southerly-directed tongue of Kithurst Hill, and is bounded on the east and west respectively by Chantry

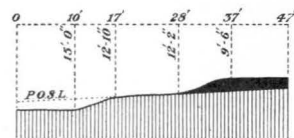
<sup>25</sup> S.A.C., LXIII., 222. 6" O.S., L., N.E., 12-0"-4-2".

<sup>26</sup> See Skeat's *The Place-names of Hertfordshire*, 53, 54.

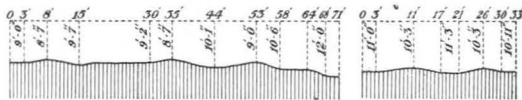
# MIDDLE BROW NORTH



SECTION N°2 (PLATE IX)



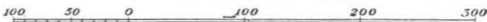
SECTION N°3 (PLATE IX)



SECTION A

SECTION B

SCALE OF FEET FOR PLAN



BARROW N°1

Sec  
A  
B  
C  
D  
E  
F  
G  
H  
I  
J  
K  
L  
M  
N  
O  
P  
Q  
R  
S  
T  
U  
V  
W  
X  
Y  
Z

Accessory bank  
FIELD WAY  
CART TRACK

Bottom and Leap Bottom. Its ridge and its south and east slopes are occupied by sub-rectangular fields separated by lynchets which vary from a few inches to 12 feet in height. The shape of these fields approaches, in general, more nearly to the square than to the acre-strip (220 by 22 yards) of the medieval open-field system, in fact the measurements of these fields bear no relation to those of the medieval system. The area of the eleven fields which remain complete varies approximately from one to three acres, the commonest size being between 1.25 and 1.75 acres.

Middle Brow presents a most complex and interesting problem in field-archæology, for, besides the lynchets, it possesses a field-way, a rectangular earthwork-enclosure, two small round barrows, and several small banks which resemble boundary-banks. It is in the unravelling of the time-relationships of these that the interest lies (Plates VIII. and IX.).

The field-way runs in a north-north-east and south-south-west direction along the backbone of the ridge. Its north end is lost in land which has long been, and still is, under the plough, while its south end disappears in ground which has been ploughed in comparatively recent times, as is evidenced by the vague remnants of half-obliterated lynchets.

It will be convenient to describe this road in three sections—north, middle and south. These are separated by two prominent transverse lynchets, the more northerly of which is distinguished by a group of three conspicuous pine-trees. We shall refer to this as the "Pine-tree Lynchet." The other we shall term the "Barrow Lynchet," owing to the proximity of a small round barrow which will be described in due course.

1. *The Northern Section* (Plate VIII.).—In this the road is bi-vallate (Type I.), where it has not been obliterated. The banks are about a foot high, and 18 feet from crest to crest. They are accompanied on either side, at the north end, by a small ditch and bank, similar to a modern boundary, or hedge, bank. These banks, while following the road in a large part

of its course, do not do so slavishly, and are apparently not part of the original scheme. We shall refer to them as "accessory" banks (or ditches), for want of a better term. Like the road-banks, they are in places obliterated.

A hundred and fifty yards from the north end a small round barrow (Barrow No. 1) adjoins the road on its east side. In this part the east bank of the road has disappeared. The barrow has been rifled, the excavated material having been thrown out eastwards, and it is interesting to note that the eastern "accessory" bank makes a small detour to avoid, not only the barrow, but also the tip. This suggests that these mysterious "accessory" banks were thrown up subsequently to the rifling of the barrow. In the bottom of the excavation made in the barrow by the riflers may be seen a quantity of large calcined flints.

Almost opposite this barrow, at a point where the two western banks of the road are lost, a small lynchet runs from the road westwards. It has been all but completely obliterated, being only recognisable by the slight heave in the surface of the ground when viewed in profile. The western side of the field, of which this lynchet forms the northern limit, can be traced along the edge of the hill overlooking Leap Bottom (Plate I.).

A short distance further south a rectangular earth-work enclosure (240 feet by 120 feet),<sup>27</sup> bounded by two banks with an intervening ditch, adjoins the road on its west side, its longer dimension being parallel to the road. Opposite the middle of its length a fairly well-marked lynchet proceeds from the road eastwards. This lynchet can also be traced westwards, across the rectangular enclosure, as a steadily diminishing heave of the ground. Though at first fairly bold, it becomes so faint as to be easily overlooked, but that its existence is no figment of an over-zealous imagination is shown by the fact that at its west end

<sup>27</sup> It is interesting to note that these are the dimensions of a Roman acre (*jugerum*).

it joins up with a north-south lynchet, the alignment of which changes at the point of junction (Plate I.).

The rectangular enclosure is thus divided into two more or less equal parts by this faint lynchet. North of it the banks of the road are absent, while those of the enclosure are either absent or very much diminished in size, and the western "accessory" bank is only represented by the greener grass of its ditch. South of it, the banks of both road and enclosure are well marked, while within the enclosure three shallow pits are distinguishable. All this suggests that north of the lynchet the ground has been ploughed, resulting in the partial obliteration of the earthworks. If so, is the lynchet itself the result of this comparatively late ploughing, or did it pre-exist the rectangular earthwork?

It will be noted that this faint lynchet on the west side of the road is in direct alignment with a well-marked balk on the east side. Moreover, that on the west side has the vague, heaving contour which is characteristic of a lynchet which has been all but levelled, whether by being ploughed over, or by other human agency. This appearance differs from that of a small undisturbed lynchet in much the same way that the swell on the sea after a storm differs from a wave that is driven along by the force of the breeze, and the two are readily distinguishable.

It seems likely then, that the lynchet on the west side was originally quite a well-marked one, like that on the east—in fact, that the two formed one lynchet across the hill, like the Pine-tree Lynchet and Barrow Lynchet further south. It must have been so considerable that, if it was formed subsequently to the making of the rectangle, the northern half of that enclosure must inevitably have been completely, instead of only partially, obliterated; and its own destruction, which must have occurred at a still later period, must have involved the destruction also of the southern half of the rectangle.

The matter is a very difficult one to decide, but we



incline to the belief that the lynchet in question was levelled prior to the formation of the rectangular earthwork, and that the ground immediately north of it again underwent a limited amount of ploughing at a later period, when the enclosure and road were no longer used. Probably the ground to the south of it has also been ploughed over, but not to an extent sufficient to obliterate the earthwork.

As has already been pointed out, the rectangular enclosure is bounded by two banks with an intervening ditch.<sup>28</sup> In this respect it resembles the small quadrilateral enclosure which forms part of the north-eastern group of earthworks in Rewell Wood.<sup>29</sup> A further point of similarity is the opening leading into the ditch at the south-west corner of the Middle Brow earthwork (see plan, Plate VIII.).

On the east side the outer bank forms the west bank of the road, and the road and enclosure have every appearance of being coeval. If this is so, our belief that the enclosure is later than the lynchet which crosses it will be confirmed by the observation that the road is later than either the Pine-tree Lynchet or the Barrow Lynchet (to be discussed presently).

In the southern half of the enclosure are three shallow depressions in which we have found fragments of Roman pottery. In fact, such fragments may be found scattered all over the ground on both sides of the road between this point and the Pine-tree Lynchet. Mr. de Lavis-Trafford has been kind enough to cut a section through the south-eastern pit and the adjoining banks, and a second section through the road near by at X and Y. His report, when published, will show that the character of the pottery, and the positions in which it was found, clearly indicate that both the rectangular earthwork and the road belong to the time of the Roman occupation.

In the middle of the west side is what appears to be an entrance; whether there was one on the east side

<sup>28</sup> For dimensions see section B., Plate VIII.

<sup>29</sup> *S.A.C.*, LXI., 21, 35, 36, and Plate II. (facing p. 23).

also cannot now be determined, except, possibly, by excavation.

From near the south-west corner of the enclosure a wide, shallow ditch, appearing insidiously, sweeps southwards to fade away before reaching the Pine-tree Lynchet. Arising from nothing and ending in nothing, it looks like the remains of an older road that had become obsolete ere ever the rectangular enclosure or the Pine-tree Lynchet had come into being.

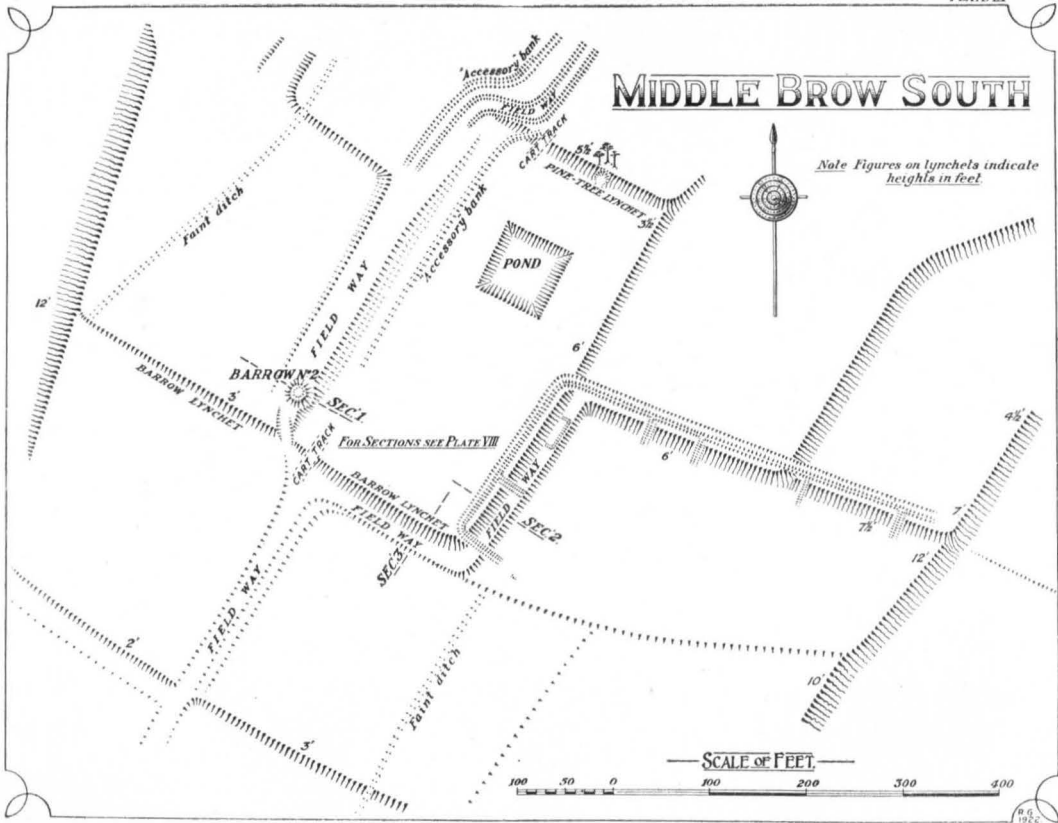
The progress of our field-way from the enclosure to the Pine-tree Lynchet is uninterrupted. The western "accessory" ditch, which is not visible over the southern half of the enclosure, reappears south of it, and accompanies the road as the latter crosses the Pine-tree Lynchet. The eastern "accessory" bank and ditch are not picked up until that lynchet is reached.

2. *The Middle Section* (Plate IX.).—According to the plan which we have adopted of describing the road, the northern and middle sections are separated by the Pine-tree Lynchet. This is a well-marked and sharply defined balk,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  feet high at its highest part, but tailing away to nothing at its western end. The road, which in its northern section had maintained a comparatively straight course, now makes a double bend in order to descend the lynchet obliquely at the place where the latter tails out. It is faithfully accompanied in this manœuvre by the western "accessory" bank, or its ditch, while the eastern "accessory" bank is picked up on the crest of the lynchet in the act of doing the same thing—facts which prove two things:—(1) That the road and "accessory" banks did not come into being until the lynchet was fully formed; and (2) the so-called "accessory" banks were thrown up by some person or persons who at any rate recognised and respected the road if they did not use it.

After traversing this lynchet the field-way soon loses, first its east, and then its west, bank. The latter, together with the western "accessory" ditch, disappears at a point where a small, but well-marked

# MIDDLE BROW SOUTH

*Note Figures on lynchets indicate heights in feet*



lynchet runs from the west side of the road westwards. As there is no trace of this lynchets to the east of the road, both road and lynchets appear in this case to be coeval.

From here southwards the road appears as a faintly-marked causeway, evidently the ploughed-out relic of something much more definite. It is accompanied almost as far as the Barrow Lynchets by the eastern "accessory" bank, or its ditch, in a very attenuated form. Like the road, it also has suffered from the plough. The appearance of the road as a causeway is doubtless due to its being bounded on either side by negative lynchets.<sup>30</sup>

Some 40 feet before reaching the crest of the Barrow Lynchets a small round barrow<sup>31</sup> with a depression in its centre (Barrow No. 2) lies actually on the road itself. It does not completely block the fairway, being situated to the east of the middle line, but allows a passage about 9 feet wide on its west side (see section 1, Plate VIII.).

After passing the barrow the road immediately proceeds to pierce the Barrow Lynchets by means of an oblique cutting. The obliquity of this cutting is chiefly due to a change of alignment of the road south of the lynchets, but that at its northern end it leads directly to that part of the road which is not blocked by the barrow is evidence that the latter was there when the road was in use. In this case again the lynchets must have been fully formed before either the road or the barrow appeared.

3. *The Southern Section* (Plate IX.).—After piercing the Barrow Lynchets the alignment of the road changes. Its new course is parallel to its former, but some 60 feet further east. Owing to this change of alignment the road is no longer running along the actual backbone of the ridge, but parallel with, and slightly below, the highest part. Consequently the ground falls, though

<sup>30</sup> In the field to the east of the road is a square dewpond made by the Wiltshire pond-makers in 1893.

<sup>31</sup> It is after this barrow that we have named the lynchets.

to an extremely slight degree, across the line of the road's direction. Thus it comes about that the road—though it has here also been ploughed over and almost obliterated—assumes the form characteristic of Type II., viz. that which is bounded on the upper side by a positive lynchets, and on the lower by a negative. In this case the latter seems to have been, as it were, reduplicated, as if it had been formed in two stages. On the other hand, what appears to be the lower negative lynchets of the two may in reality be the eastern "accessory" bank which has reappeared in an altered form. It had precisely this form at the extreme north end of the road, where it is lost in the cultivated land (Plate VIII.).

At the commencement of this southern section the road throws off a branch eastwards, which runs under the Barrow Lynchets in the form of a "double-lynchets" terrace-road (Type II.—section 3, Plate VIII.). This follows the lynchets as it bends northwards, to enter the corner of a large field, to which it was apparently designed to afford access. It has, unfortunately, been much mutilated here by some banks of an obviously later date, whose purpose is obscure. The chief of these banks runs along the crest of the positive lynchets (see section 2, Plate VIII.), and sends short banks down at intervals to cut up the roadway (and an adjacent lynchets) into compartments. The main bank is lost on the crest of the same lynchets as that on which vanishes the similar bank which comes up from the pitted and terraced area in Chantry Bottom, where the medieval pottery is found. This suggests that the two banks may in reality be parts of the same, and that the medieval occupant of that site may be responsible for those which mutilate the "double-lynchets" road. What relationship, if any, these banks bear to the so-called "accessory" banks is not clear. The fact that the latter respect the main field-way, while these banks mutilate its branch, suggests that the two groups do not belong to the same period.

The question naturally arises—if the main field-way

is later than the Barrow Lychet, how can it have a branch road which runs under that lychet in such a manner as to suggest that it is coeval with the lychet?—for a double-lychet road is, according to theory, coeval with the lynchets which bound it. Two possible explanations suggest themselves: (1) The main field-way south of the Barrow Lychet, together with the branch road, may be older than that part which lies north of the lychet. (2) It is quite possible that the formation of the “double-lychet” branch road may in this case be anomalous. Given a fully formed lychet between two fields—if it was then found desirable to separate off for a roadway a strip of the lower field lying under the lychet, and if subsequently ploughing were continued in the lower field as far as the lower edge of that strip, the eventual appearance of the roadway would be that of a double lychet. A section dug through it would, however, reveal that the lychet bounding its upper side was a complete one, consisting of both positive and negative elements, instead of positive only (Plate III., F). Such may have been the case in the present instance, but only excavation can settle the question.

A similar, but opposite, state of affairs seems to have occurred in the case of a branch “double-lychet” road on Park Brow (Sompting). There the destructive activity of flint-diggers has revealed that the actual roadway lies, not upon the solid chalk, as one would expect (see Plate III., D), but upon a mass of loose flints and mould, identical with the material of which is formed the positive lychet which bounds the road on its upper side. We are led, therefore, to the conclusion that, in this particular case, a strip for a road was left unploughed along the edge of a previously formed positive lychet, and that subsequent ploughing formed a fresh positive lychet on the upper side of it (Plate III., G).

Returning to the main field-way, we may trace it as far as the next transverse lychet south of the Barrow Lychet. This the road pierces, but its

manner of doing so gives no surface indication as to the relative age of road and lynchet. The further course of the road southwards is but faintly discernible, and is not clear enough to survey. Under this lynchet a branch road runs westward, of Type II. form, and seems to have descended into Leap Bottom, but its remains are too vague to allow of certainty on this point.

We have described the lynchets, road, and other structures on Middle Brow in some detail, because that hill presents us with an unusually complicated problem. Before going on to consider their significance it will be well briefly to describe two other good examples of lynchet-systems with field-ways which occur in our county, namely, those on Park Brow (Sompting) and Buckland Bank (Falmer).

#### THE PARK BROW LYNCHET-SYSTEM.

Park Brow<sup>32</sup> (Plate X.) is a southerly-directed tongue of the main ridge of the Downs in the parsh of Sompting. It is bounded on the east by Heathy Bottom and on the west by Stump Bottom, both of which are wild valleys given up to thorns, furze and brambles. The hill itself is covered with lynchets and possesses a fine stretch of ancient road, and also a Circus.<sup>33</sup> The latter, with part of the road, is marked on the 6-inch O.S. The lynchets extend widely on to the neighbouring hills.

At its northern end the road has been lost in ground that has been recently ploughed. From this point as far as the Circus it is possessed of two fine banks, averaging 20 to 22 feet from crest to crest. The available roadway between them is 8 or 9 feet wide, being slightly depressed below the original level of the ground, as the section (A, Plate X.) shows. At the point where this section was cut the surface of the road appeared to have been paved with large nodules of flint, but this was not found to be the case in the section cut opposite the Circus by Messrs. F. T. Pullen-Burry and Garnet R. Wolseley. Our section shows that

<sup>32</sup> 6" O.S., LI., S.E.

<sup>33</sup> *Ibid.*, 3·2"-1·9".

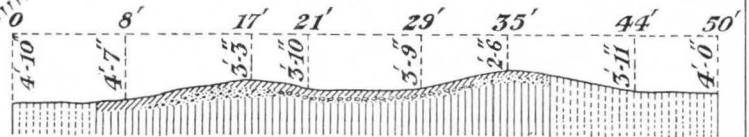
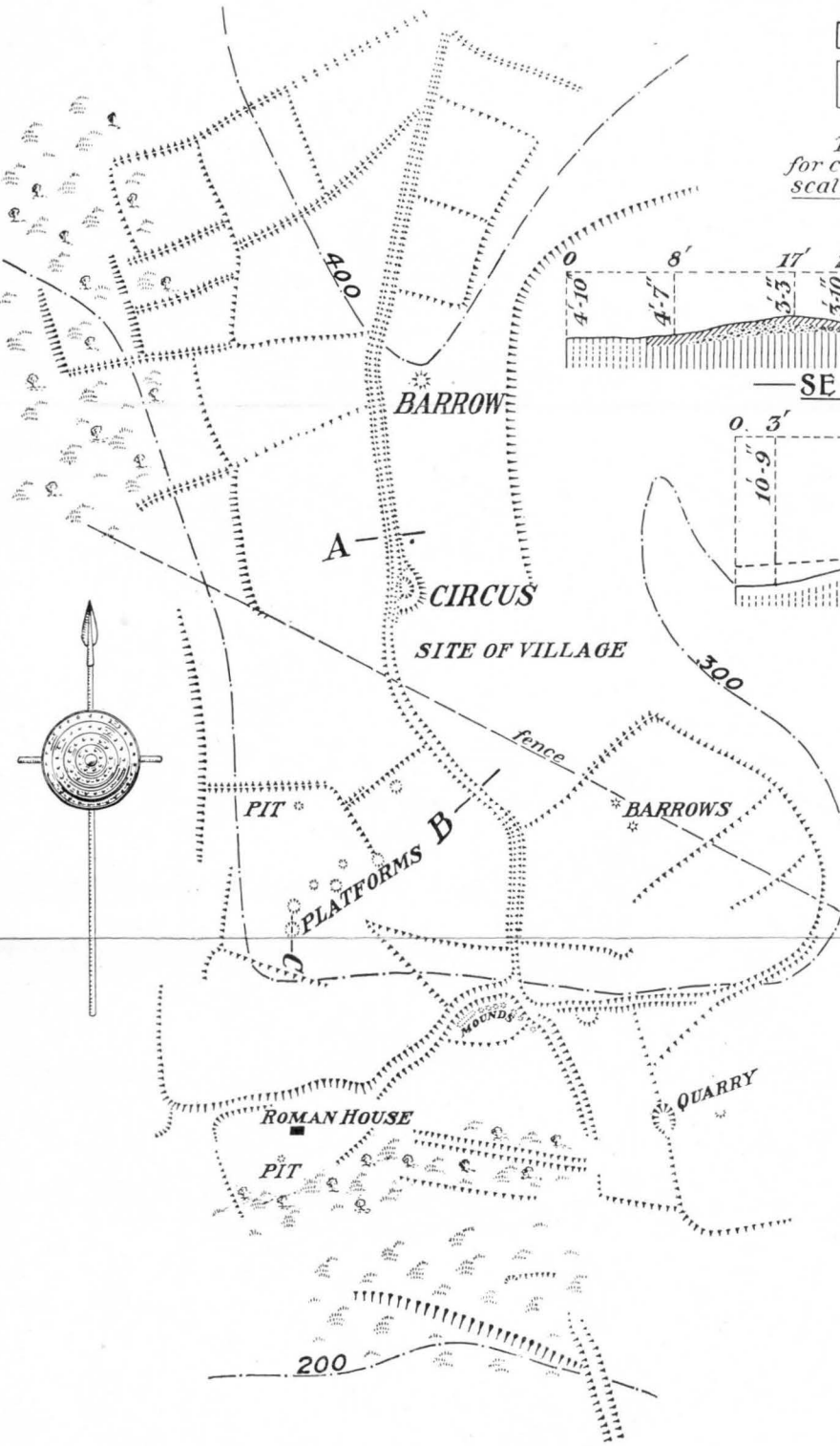
— ANCIENT ROAD AND LYNCHETS —  
— PARK BROW, SOMPTING. —

English Acre.

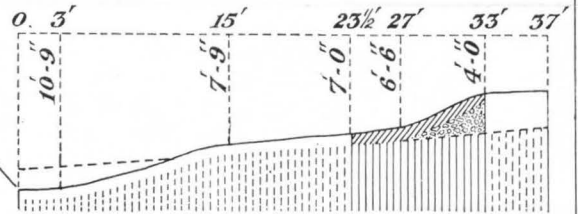
Roman  
Jugerum

Five Ews

The above areas are given  
for comparison, and are the same  
scale as the General Plan.



— SECTION A. —

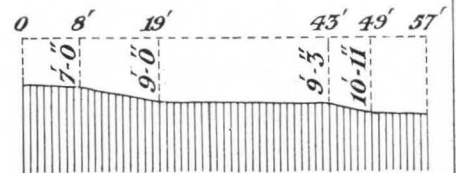


— SECTION B. —

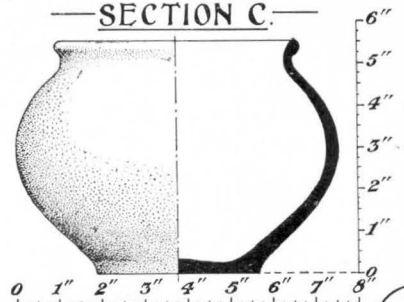
— REFERENCES. —

FOR SECTIONS A & B.

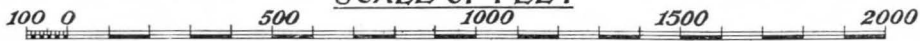
- Mould.
- Small pieces of chalk with few Down flints.
- Large unbroken flints.
- Undisturbed Chalk.



— SECTION C. —



— SCALE OF FEET —





the banks appear to be partly composed of undisturbed chalk. The explanation of this is probably that the drop in the chalk surface-line on the outer side of each bank is in reality a slight negative lynchets formed by the ploughing of the fields on either side of the road, for the latter occupies the backbone of the ridge (cf. Plate III., C). These negative lynchets, together with the hollowing out of the roadway, have caused the remaining undisturbed chalk to stand out like banks, the height of which has been further enhanced by the addition of soil containing broken chalk and flints. In some parts of the road the banks appear to be capped with practically pure flint, which Mr. Toms<sup>34</sup> suggests was collected from the surface of the neighbouring fields.

From either side of the road in this part of its extent emanate at irregular intervals small lynchets, and in other cases banks of flint. The latter are from six to eighteen inches high and a dozen feet wide at the base. These appear to have acted as field-boundaries, and are composed of flints gathered, as Mr. Toms suggests, from the surface of the fields. Three points are specially worthy of note: (1) These lateral lynchets and field-banks run up to the road, but not across it, showing that the road and the cultivations are coeval; (2) though there are large lynchets at the lower edges of these fields, the lateral lynchets are extremely slight or replaced by field-banks—a circumstance wherein these lynchets contrast with those of Kithurst Hill and Buckland Bank; (3) the lynchets at the lower edges of the fields are in many cases composed of dry flints with the minimum of mould between them. The soil in this neighbourhood, it should be noted, is more than usually flinty, and the flint-diggers have found this out to the great detriment of the monuments of antiquity, for their happy hunting ground is in the lynchets and field-banks, and they have even removed bodily the east bank of what was a fine stretch of bivallate road further south. The

<sup>34</sup> *Sussex Co. Herald*, Oct. 21, 1922.

presence of the flinty field-banks seems to indicate that those who tilled the fields took the trouble to collect the flints off them year by year, and indeed it is a wonder how any crops could be induced to grow on such poor soil.

There seems no reason for believing that the balks were *intentionally* faced with flint in order to retain the soil. Mr. O. G. S. Crawford cites the case of the lynchets of Totterdown, in Wiltshire, along the slopes of which rows of sarsens are arranged in an obviously artificial manner, other rows running up and down the hill between the fields. He suggests that "they may have been placed there partly as bound-marks, partly to clear the area within for cultivation," and he adds, "The edge of a field is still the natural place to deposit obstructions to cultivation, both sarsens and large flints."<sup>35</sup>

The Circus is situated by the east side of the road, and has an entrance from it.<sup>36</sup> Recent excavations conducted by Messrs. F. T. Pullen-Burry and Garnet R. Wolseley, have revealed that it was in use at any rate in Roman times, if not earlier. As such structures always stood at the gate of a British village,<sup>37</sup> being the meeting place of the community, it follows that there must have been such a village in the near vicinity, though up till the autumn of 1921 there existed no surface indication of it beyond scraps of ancient pottery and grain-rubbers turned up by moles over the area immediately to the south and east of the Circus. Since that date, however, this site has been assiduously excavated by Messrs. Garnet Wolseley and Pullen-Burry, who have discovered the remains of a settlement belonging to the transition period between the Hallstatt and La

<sup>35</sup> *Wilts. Arch. Mag.*, XLII., p. 57. See also Gomme, *Village Community*, pp. 89-98.

<sup>36</sup> The only other Circus of this type that we have met with is on the eastern slope of Bow Hill, in the parish of Binderton (6" O.S., XLVIII., N.W., 8.8"-3.4").

<sup>37</sup> Cf. Geoffrey of Monmouth's *History of the Britons*, VI. 17 (in the original Latin), referred to by Mr. Allercroft in *The Field*, Xmas number, 1922, p. 34.

Tène I. cultures.<sup>38</sup> That the people who occupied this settlement grew corn is evidenced by the discovery, not only of a small saddle-quern, but of charred wheat imbedded in a fragment of pottery associated with shards of Hallstatt and La Tène I. type (500 to 400 B.C.).<sup>39</sup>

The road, after leaving the Circus, bears south-east, skirting the village-site, to descend the gently sloping southern end of the hill obliquely. As it does so it loses its banks and assumes the double-lynchet form (Type II.), because here the ground falls across the line of the road's direction (see section B, Plate X.). This means that the village-site is situated above a positive lynchet, but it is not clear which of the two is the older, because it is possible that the obliteration of the village-site may have been due to the ploughing which formed the lynchet.

More definite evidence with regard to the period to which the lynchets belong is afforded by seven circular platforms which have been levelled out of the hillside a short distance to the south of this part of the road (see section C, Plate X.). These platforms vary from 15 to 35 feet in diameter, and resemble miniature putting-greens on a golf course, in the way in which they have been levelled out of the hillside. Rabbits have made full use of the loose soil of which they are constructed, and have turned out of them much pottery of various kinds, mostly of coarse, flint-studded material of indeterminate period, but also some fragments of Early Iron Age, including La Tène I., and Roman vessels. Five of these platforms occupy a large part of the area of a lynchet-field, the sixth is situated at the end of the lynchet which borders the upper side of the field, while the seventh is in the field above. As these platforms are too sharply defined (albeit riddled with rabbit-holes) ever to have been ploughed over, it follows that they must have been constructed after the cessation of agricultural operations

<sup>38</sup> *Suss. Daily News*, Jan. 20, 1922, and Nov. 27, 1922.

<sup>39</sup> *Brighton Herald*, Feb. 24, 1923.

in those particular fields. Hence one is driven to the conclusion that these fields were cultivated at any rate before the end of the La Tène I. period.

Returning to the road, we find that it bears to the right again and descends the hill directly, and as there is now no longer any fall of the hill across the line of its direction, it resumes the bivallate form which it possesses on the top of the hill. Here, unfortunately, the flint-diggers have been at work, and have completely removed the east bank of the road and greatly damaged the west bank also. Much of this destruction has occurred during the last few years.

At the end of this bivallate section the road bifurcates into two branches of Type II. form. (1) The western branch is eventually lost while making in the direction of the foot of an ancient terrace-roadway which ascends Cissbury Hill in a direct line for the east gate of the Camp. (2) The eastern branch descends into the valley (Lychpole Bottom), and seems to have ascended the next hill eastwards, and to have made in the direction of the north side of Steep Down. In its course down the foot of Park Brow it throws off a double-lynchet branch eastwards and another westwards. Under the former is a platform, on which we have found a fragment of hard pottery bearing the red glaze characteristic of the Hallstatt period, and also fragments of 17th century ware. The westward branch has been much interfered with by flint-diggers, who have revealed that its construction is anomalous in that it appears to consist of two positive lynchets, one on top of the other, the upper being set back a little on the former so as to leave a space wide enough for a roadway (see p. 9 and Plate III., G). If we are right in this supposition it means that the roadway must have been made after the lower positive lynchet had been fully formed. This may point to the ground having been recultivated. An exploratory trench is needed to throw further light on the question.

Below a much mutilated fragment of Type II.

roadway at the foot of Park Brow, Messrs. Pullen-Burry and Garnet Wolseley have discovered and excavated the site of a wattle-and-daub building of the Roman period.<sup>40</sup> Near it is a pit which has yielded pottery of the Early Iron Age and Roman periods, and other finds.

In 1915 two urns with burnt bones were found by flint diggers to the south-east of the Circus—presumably in the barrows there situated. One of these was broken up. The other (Plate X.) is a globular vessel with wide mouth,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches high, of fine grained, lathe-turned pottery, with beaded rim; it is of a dark grey paste, burnt slightly reddish both on the inner and outer surfaces. It is not hard enough to be Roman, and is unlike anything either earlier or later than La Tène III. or IV.

The following year three urns with burnt bones were found when flints were being dug some two hundred yards east of Stump Barn. These also were broken up, but from the rough descriptions we have received, they seem to have belonged to either the late La Tène or the Romano-British period.

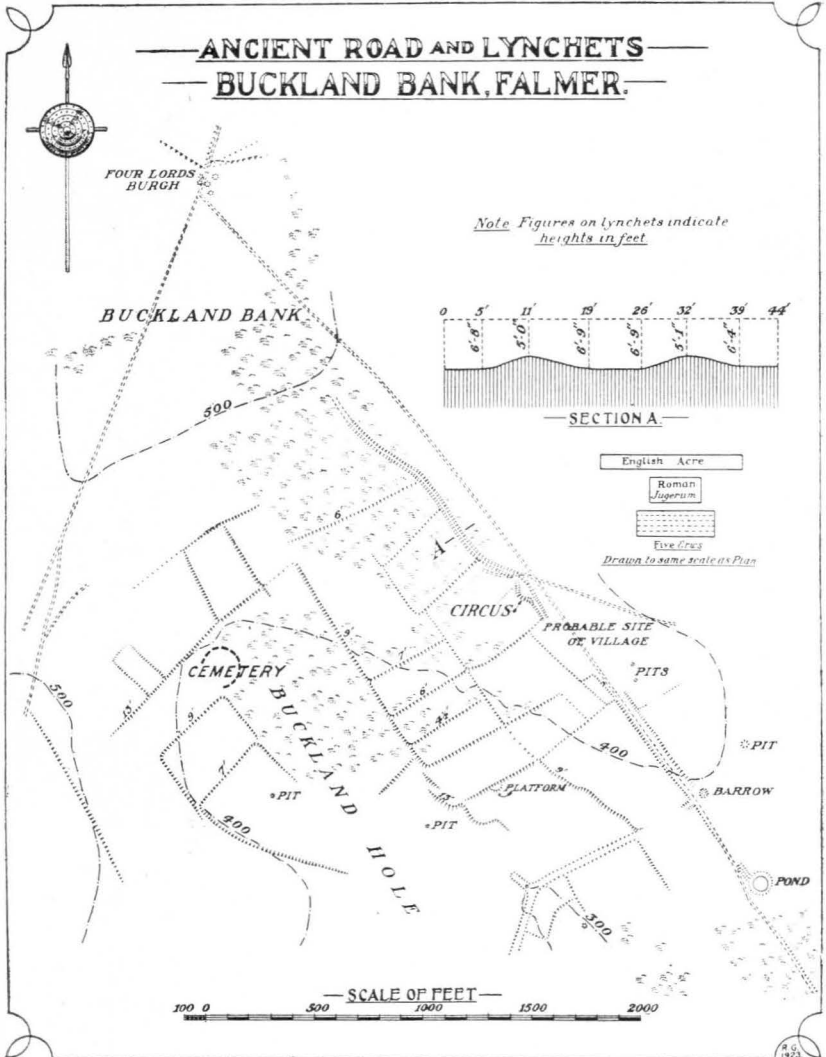
The expanded southern portion of the Circus itself has the appearance of being a barrow—an appearance much more apparent in the Circus of like type under Bow Hill (Binderton)—and in 1914, after flint diggers had opened a trial trench through its southern part, a portion of an Early Bronze-Age beaker, or drinking cup, was found on the excavated material.

#### THE BUCKLAND BANK LYNCHET-SYSTEM.

Buckland Bank<sup>41</sup> (Plate XI.) is a spur of Balmer Down, in the parish of Falmer. It is directed south-eastwards, and lies between Ashcombe Bottom on the east, and a valley called Buckland Hole (or Buckman's Hole) on the west. Like Park Brow, it possesses a

<sup>40</sup> *Suss. Daily News*, Jan. 20, 1922.

<sup>41</sup> 6<sup>o</sup> O.S., LIIL., S.E.



Circus<sup>42</sup> and a bivallate road, which runs up the backbone of the ridge. The transverse section (Plate XI., A) of that part of the road which lies north of the Circus very closely resembles that of the corresponding part of the road on Park Brow. Further south the road is broader, measuring 33 feet from crest to crest, and the banks are less massive—so much so that they may easily be missed altogether. Some 400 yards south of the Circus a platform barrow lies close to the east bank of the road. Immediately opposite this point a branch road strikes westwards. Its course between the first pair of fields has been practically obliterated except for the first twenty or thirty feet. Thereafter it can be traced across Buckland Hole and across the next hill west of that valley, as a clearly defined “double-lynchet” road.

Though the main road up the ridge appears to-day to go through the Circus, Mr. Allcroft believes that such was not the original arrangement, but that it skirted the west side of the Circus. South of the latter the continuity of the road is lost in ground that has evidently been much disturbed. On its line we have found late La Tène-type pottery and calcined flints, while within the Circus shards of the same and of Bronze-Age-type pottery have been picked up.

As at Park Brow the presence of a Circus implies the former existence of a British village in the near vicinity. Of this there are at present no traces on Buckland Bank, unless it be to the east and south-east of the Circus, where the ground, which is fairly flat, and has evidently been ploughed, shows vague inequalities of the surface which are foreign to the virgin turf of the Downs. One or two shallow pits can even be distinguished. The turf being unbroken by moles or rabbits, we have not found any pottery over this area.

The road which runs up the ridge of Buckland Bank is part of the Romano-British road described by Mr.

<sup>42</sup> *Ibid.*, 11·8”-8·2”. Described by Mr. Hadrian Allcroft, M.A., in the *Brighton Gazette*, Mar. 30, 1918.

Allcroft<sup>43</sup> as being the continuation of the Roman road which came from Chichester, *via* Ford, the Old Shoreham Road (Brighton), Viaduct Road, Elm Grove, Brighton Race-Course, Wick Farm, Newmarket Hill, the Newmarket Inn (on the Brighton-Lewes road), Ashcombe Bottom, Buckland Bank, and so on *via* Streat Hill, to Streat. When one speaks of it as a Romano-British road, one means that it was a British road which was linked up by the Romans with their road-system. As far as Buckland Bank is concerned, the road fades out (at its north end) while making direct for a group of bowl-barrows called the Four Lords' Burghs.<sup>44</sup>

The most conspicuous feature about Buckland Bank is the series of lynchets which covers its south-western slopes and the sides of Buckland Hole. They attracted Horsfield's attention, and stimulated him to surmise that they were the entrenchments of a British village.<sup>45</sup> The series extends, indeed, much further than we have represented on our plan, covering, as it does, the next hill and valley to the west of Buckland Hole, and extending eastwards into Ashcombe Bottom and beyond.

The balks are bold and clearly defined, and of height varying up to 13 feet, as indicated by the figures on the plan. Under one of the lynchets in the southern part of the accompanying survey is a small platform comparable to the one described as situated in a similar position on Park Brow.

In 1849, when workmen were digging flints in the head of Buckland Hole (or, as it was then called, Buckman's Hole) a considerable number of urns containing human remains were discovered, together with small vases, a glass lachrymatory, and fragments of

<sup>43</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>44</sup> This name may be a corruption of "Four Laws," i.e., "four hillocks," the additional "Burghs" being redundant. Cf. the Four Laws, near Ridsdale, Northumberland. There are five mounds at the present day, one of which is probably a tip from a neighbouring flint-digging. Four parishes meet here.

<sup>45</sup> Horsfield, *Hist. and Antiq. of Lewes*, I., 35n.



iron.<sup>46</sup> Notes made on the spot by the late Mr. Figg include the following items of interest:

“The cemetery was very slightly elevated above the surrounding land, and was of circular form, about forty-five yards in diameter, the circumference being distinctly marked by a narrow boundary, two or three feet wide, upon which common fern (brakes) grew abundantly, while neither inside the circle, nor within a great distance in any direction, were any ferns observable. . . . The objects discovered were nearly or quite all found in the southern half of the circle; about 2 feet 6 inches below the surface, and surrounded by a quantity of large flints which had evidently been brought to the spot when the interments took place. In exploring the northern portion of the circle few flints were found.”<sup>47</sup>

Judging from this description the “cemetery” was in reality a large platform barrow, of which the southern half was crowded with secondary interments.<sup>48</sup> Three-fifths of the circle of bracken of which Mr. Figg speaks are still to be seen, though the belt has grown to a width of about 25 feet in the last 70 years. The barrow, if such it was, was completely destroyed by the flint-diggers, leaving nothing but the bracken to mark the spot.<sup>49</sup>

<sup>46</sup> *S.A.C.*, XVIII., 65, 67.

<sup>47</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>48</sup> Mr. Walter Johnson (*Byways in British Archaeology*, p. 356) draws attention to the fact that Canon Greenwell, Mr. J. R. Mortimer, and Canon Atkinson all testify to the rarity with which secondary interments are met with in the northern half of barrows (W. Greenwell, *British Barrows*, pp. 12, 13). Mr. Johnson connects this with the prejudice that still exists in country parts against burial on the north side of a churchyard—a point which bears out Mr. Alleroff's contention that many of our old churchyards were originally large barrows—often pre-Christian—and that burials in churchyards are consequently in the nature of secondary interments (Johnson, *op. cit.*, 341–357; cf. Rice Holmes, *Ancient Britain*, p. 188).

<sup>49</sup> The mystery of the presence of this isolated circle of bracken is still unsolved. The only comparable instance that has come before our notice is a stone circle in Westmorland, the centre of which is covered thickly with bracken, there being none else around except a strip 100 yards away on one side (Cockpit Stone Circle, between Askham and Pooley Bridge; for which see *Trans. Cumb. and West. Ant. Soc.*, XXI., 273. For other examples see Heywood Sumner, *Ancient Earthworks of the New Forest*, p. 61).

With regard to the ecology of bracken (*Pteris*), the following is the conclusion of a memorandum sent to us by the Director of Kew Gardens: “The spread of

Nine of the vessels removed from this "cemetery" have been in the Museum of the Society at Lewes for many years. Five are large cinerary urns, three of which are quite definitely of the type of the Early Iron Age. One, equally certainly, is Roman, and the fifth is perhaps Roman in its texture and shape, but La Tène in its ornamentation. The four smaller vessels are all Roman, and consist of a small hard, grey urn, a flanged saucer, a vase of Castor ware, and a "thumb-pot" of New Forest ware of the third century. Of the relative positions of these vessels in the "cemetery" we have no knowledge, but the fact that they range from the first century B.C. to the third century A.D. lends support to the suggestion that they are all secondary interments within a primary flat-topped barrow. If this is the case, it is more than likely that the primary interment has never been disturbed.

#### THE AGE OF LYNCHETS AND FIELD-WAYS.

It cannot be maintained that all lynchets belong to one period, or that there are no such things as modern lynchets. At the same time it should be possible to determine how far back into the past these relics of cultivation go, and also to recognise the characteristics by which lynchets of different periods may be distinguished. We must frankly admit that we are not able to do this fully in the present state of our knowledge. There is much work to be done on this subject, especially in excavation, and the present paper is only a very small contribution towards the elucidation of these problems.

bracken is usually limited by, or dependent upon, either the chemical or the physical nature of the subsoil. It may be suggested that the peculiar distribution of the bracken on the sites of ancient burial-grounds is due either to different materials being used in the construction of different parts of the burial-ground, earthwork, etc., or to artificial or natural drainage, or to the presence of paths or hardened portions of ground. Field observations would be necessary to decide the question. It is unlikely that the presence or absence of animal charcoal would influence the growth of bracken." Professor Seward, of the Cambridge Botanical Laboratories, tells us that bracken is a difficult plant to cultivate. (For the ecology of bracken see *Journ. Ecol.*, II. 13, 224; IV. 181; V. 135, 147.)

A series of lynchets complete with field-ways, such as we have described, forms a perfectly definite entity among the earthworks of the Sussex Downs, and it is with such series as these that we are primarily concerned in this paper. Examples are to be seen in Charlton Forest<sup>50</sup> (north of East Dean near Singleton), in Arundel Park,<sup>51</sup> Lowsdean (Burpham),<sup>52</sup> Truleigh Hill (Upper Beeding),<sup>53</sup> Eastwick Bottom (Patcham),<sup>54</sup> Saxon Down (near Lewes),<sup>55</sup> and elsewhere. Numerous fragmentary examples of characteristic fieldways, especially of the "double-lynchet" form (Type II.), are found associated with lynchets, scattered all over the area of the Sussex Downs. Many of these will be found to throw valuable light on the period, or periods, to which these agricultural systems belong.

It seems quite clear that, generally speaking, the roads are coeval with the lynchets, and form one system with them, for their *raison d'être* is the access which they afford to the fields. The road which we have described as traversing pre-existing lynchets on Middle Brow seems an apparent exception, but it only means that in this particular case pre-existing large fields were broken up into smaller ones, for which a new road was found necessary, so that the latter is a late contemporary of the lynchet-system.

We propose to approach the subject under four heads, viz. (1) the question of the type of plough used; (2) the evidence afforded by the size and shape of the fields; (3) the evidence afforded by associated structures and finds of known period; and (4) historical evidence.

#### (1) THE QUESTION OF THE TYPE OF PLOUGH USED.

We have already suggested that lynchet-formation is largely due to the use of a one-way plough, by which the sods are turned downhill year after year, resulting in the transference of soil from the upper to the lower

<sup>50</sup> 6" O.S., XXXV., S.W., 5.5"-5.6".

<sup>51</sup> 6" O.S., L., S.W., 5.9"-2.5".

<sup>52</sup> 6" O.S., L., S.E., about 4.5"-4.5".

<sup>53</sup> 6" O.S., LII., S.W., 14.6"-3.5".

<sup>54</sup> 6" O.S., LIII., S.W., 10.7"-3.2".

<sup>55</sup> 6" O.S., LIV., S.E., 1.5"-3.5".

These references give one point on the field-way in each case.

side of the field. Naturally, a similar, though less rapid, effect might be expected to take place under the combined influence of rain and gravitation, wherever the turf is removed and the surface soil disturbed. Nowadays we have no one-way ploughs operating in Sussex, but we still have the forces of nature, and so we must not expect to be able to date lynchets strictly by the use of the former. At the same time, that the action of gravitation, aided by weather, is not alone responsible is indicated by the fact that frequently the crest of a lynchet is appreciably higher than the ground immediately on the upper side of it.<sup>56</sup> This shows that the lynchet must have been formed, not merely by the drifting of soil downhill, but by the persistent *heaping up*, as by the ploughshare, of the soil which has accumulated at the lower edge of the field. Modern methods of ploughing would not be expected to favour the formation of such a raised crest to a lynchet. Nowadays the field to be ploughed is divided up into a number of rectangular strips, towards the centre of each of which the sods are turned by the plough, which works backwards and forwards on either side of the strip alternately.<sup>57</sup> Thus the modern ploughman turns the sods *away* from the edges of the field and towards the centre, and this results in a marked tendency to the formation of negative lynchets, but retards that of positive lynchets. We are persuaded that the above-described modern methods of ploughing tend to check, rather than augment, the natural downward drift of the soil. The fact of a large balk marking the lower edge of a field at present under cultivation does not prove the balk to be modern.

<sup>56</sup> This is illustrated in the diagram, Plate III., D.

<sup>57</sup> The farmer takes good care that the arrangement of these areas shall not coincide with that of the previous year, otherwise the sods would accumulate in the form of ridges across the fields. That such has actually occurred in the past under the open-field system is evidenced by the ridges which are so conspicuous a feature in the fields of the Midlands. In such cases it has probably been done intentionally for purposes of drainage; cf. Meitzen, *Siedelung und Agrarwesen der Germanen*, I., p. 84, and Maitland, *Domesday Book and Beyond*, pp. 383, 384.

That a one-way plough was actually used in ancient times we have on the authority of Professor Seebohm, who says: "In ploughing, the custom for ages was always to turn the sod of the furrow downhill, the plough consequently always returning one way idle"; and again: "In more recent times a plough called a 'turn-wrist' plough came into use, which by reversing its share could be used both ways, to the great saving of time."<sup>58</sup> Mr. Poulett Scrope,<sup>59</sup> writing as late as 1869, tells how he has watched lynchets form on a steep hillside to a height of two or three feet in ten years, under the influence of one-way ploughing. As we have described above, the use of the *caschrom* in the Isle of Skye has produced lynchets, which, running as they do up and down hill, are not at all dependent on the action of the weather for their formation.

The only conclusion, therefore, that we can come to under this head, is that lynchets formation is more favoured by ancient methods of cultivation than by modern.

## (2) THE EVIDENCE AFFORDED BY THE SIZE AND SHAPE OF THE FIELDS.

In his article on ancient cultivations,<sup>60</sup> Mr. Blaker has published a carefully prepared plan of the series of lynchets which occupies the southern slopes of Saxon Down, above Oxteddle Bottom, near Lewes.<sup>61</sup> After describing the main features of the English open-field system he draws attention to the fact that the shape and size of the fields on Saxon Down bear no relation to those which are characteristic of that system of agriculture which prevailed from Saxon times down to the beginning of last century.

The main characteristics of the English open-field system, so far as they concern our present subject, are as follows.<sup>62</sup> The fields were acre, or half-acre, strips 220 yards long (i.e., 40 rods), and 22 or 11 yards

<sup>58</sup> *English Village Community*, pp. 5, 6n.

<sup>59</sup> *Wilts. Archæol. Mag.*, XII., 186, 188. <sup>60</sup> *S.A.C.*, XLV., 198-203.

<sup>61</sup> 6" O.S., LIV., S.E., 1-5"-3-5". <sup>62</sup> Seebohm, *Eng. Vill. Com.*, pp. 1-7.

wide (4 or 2 rods), as the case may be. They were grouped, a dozen or more together, into large fields called "shots." Access was had to the individual strips from another strip at right angles to them, called a "headland." The individual strips were separated from one another by turf balks, and when situated on a hillside each strip tended to form its own lynchets, producing a terrace which was roughly 22 or 11 yards wide. This arrangement of strips and "shots" was, we are told, invariable.

Now in olden times the acre<sup>63</sup> implied not merely area, but shape, and it was defined as being 40 rods in length and 4 rods in breadth. This form of acre continued to be statutory throughout the Middle Ages. Any variation from it depended upon one of two causes—(1) differences in the length of rod used—in which case the ratio of length to breadth is still ten to one; (2) local peculiarities of the ground.<sup>64</sup>

The acre itself originally represented the area which a team of oxen could plough in a day.<sup>65</sup> The actual shape of the acre depended on the length of furrow deemed to be suitable—neither so short that the team of oxen would have to turn with unnecessary frequency, nor yet so long as to be too great a strain on them.<sup>66</sup> It follows that the more animals employed in the team, the greater would be the optimum length of the furrow. This is well illustrated by the German word *Gewende*, which may mean "length of furrow," "team," or "acre" (literally, "turning").<sup>67</sup>

The earliest instance we have of the shape of the English acre is in Bavaria in the seventh century,<sup>68</sup> and it seems likely that this form of acre was introduced to this country by the Saxons, who, using a larger team of oxen than the Romans, found a furrow

<sup>63</sup> Maitland, *Domesday Book and Beyond*, pp. 362–399.

<sup>64</sup> In Sussex the acre varied between 107 and 212 square perches, instead of 160 (*Ibid.*, 374).

<sup>65</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 377.

<sup>66</sup> Meitzen, *Siedlung und Agrarwesen der Germanen*, I., 277.

<sup>67</sup> *Cassell's New German-English Dictionary* (1906).

<sup>68</sup> Seebohm, *op. cit.*, 385.

of 40 rods more convenient than the Roman furrow of 12 rods. Thus 40 rods came to be the English furrow-length, or *furlong*.<sup>69</sup>

What then may the shape of the acre (or its equivalent) have been in this country in pre-Saxon times? The Roman furrow was 12 Roman rods, or 120 feet, as opposed to the 660 feet of the English furrow, and the Romans used only two oxen in the team.<sup>70</sup> Consequently their acre (*jugerum*), which, like the English acre, represented a day's ploughing,<sup>71</sup> was twice as broad as it was long, viz. 120 by 240 feet. Similarly the Greek *πλέθρον* was 100 feet square, and the Egyptian *ἄρουρα* was 100 Samian cubits, or 171 feet, square.<sup>72</sup> Thus we see that with smaller teams and shorter furrows the "acre" approaches more nearly to the square than the strip.

A further reason is adduced by Meitzen<sup>73</sup> for the square shape of the Roman *actus* (i.e. half a *jugerum*), and that is the desirability, alleged by Pliny,<sup>74</sup> of ploughing a field obliquely or transversely as well as longitudinally. Such methods would obviously tend to the production of lateral lynchets much more readily than if the ploughing is done in one direction only.

In Gaul the unit of area seems to have been the *arepennis*, which was 120 feet square, containing about a third of an English acre, and was equivalent to the Roman *actus quadratus*, or *semi-jugerum*.<sup>75</sup> From the word *arepennis* is derived the old French *arpent*,<sup>76</sup> a measure which varied between 0·8 and 1·2 acres.

<sup>69</sup> As to all this see Seebohm, *op. cit.*, 384–388.

<sup>70</sup> Cf. illustration of bronze representing a Roman ploughman, found in Yorkshire.—Wright, *Celt, Roman and Saxon*, p. 209.

<sup>71</sup> Pliny, *Nat. Hist.*, XVIII., 49.

<sup>72</sup> Herod. ii. 168. The Samian cubit = 20½ inches.

<sup>73</sup> Meitzen, *op. cit.*, I., 276, 277.

<sup>74</sup> XVIII., 49. "Omne arvum rectis sulcis, mox et obliquis subigi debet." Cf. also Vergil, *Georg.* i., 97, 98.

<sup>75</sup> Columella, V. i. 6. Prof. Wilkins says: "This could only be an approximate identification, for the *actus quadratus* is somewhat smaller than the great French *arpent*, and is much larger than the small *arpent*."—Smith's *Dict. Class. Antiq.*, under *ACTUS*.

<sup>76</sup> See Littré's *Dictionnaire de la Langue Française* (Paris, 1885), under *ARPEMENT*.

In Ireland the *aircenn* corresponds to the *arepennis*, in name, but not in size, both words being etymologically identical.<sup>77</sup> This suggests that there may have been originally this unit common to the Celtic peoples. The size of the *aircenn* is impossible to determine with certainty, owing to the vague and conflicting accounts of it given in the Irish laws, but it seems with them to have become a large measure of, perhaps,  $8\frac{1}{2}$  or 17 acres.<sup>78</sup>

Evidently we can look for no correspondence between units of such widely differing dimensions to help us to arrive at those employed by the Celtic peoples of Britain. But since the people of the south of Britain were closely allied to those of Gaul, as Caesar tells us,<sup>79</sup> we should expect to find that their methods of land-measuring corresponded with the Gallic rather than the Irish.

Maitland<sup>80</sup> refers to a charter "professing to come from Athelstan," which speaks of land measured by the *arpent* in Cornwall, and he says that if it has not been "forged by French clerks after the Norman Conquest, it may tell us that this old Celtic measure has been continuously used in the Celtic west." Mr. Heywood Sumner describes four square earthworks<sup>81</sup> existing in the New Forest, which are remarkable in being identical with one another in size, each being 120 feet square and enclosing about a third of an acre. He believes them to be cattle-pens of the Roman period. It seems scarcely credible that this similarity in size should be a mere coincidence; it suggests rather that a definite unit was employed in their plan, and, if so, the unit must have been the *actus quadratus* or *arepennis*.<sup>82</sup>

<sup>77</sup> Meitzen, *op. cit.*, I., 278n.

<sup>78</sup> *Ancient Laws of Ireland*, III., 335; IV., 126n, 139, 277; see also Meitzen, *op. cit.*, I., 278n.

<sup>79</sup> *De Bell. Gall.*, V. 12. <sup>80</sup> Maitland, *Domesday Book and Beyond*, p. 467.

<sup>81</sup> Viz., "Church Yard" (Sloden Wood), "Studley Castle," "Church Place" (Denny Wait), and "Church Place" (Ashurst).—*Ancient Earthworks of the New Forest*, pp. 61–66.

<sup>82</sup> In this connection it is interesting to recall that the rectangular earthwork on Middle Brow measures 240 by 120 feet, as noted above.



On the other hand, if we may place reliance on the laws of Dyvnwal Moelmud, who reigned "before the crown of London and the supremacy of this island were seized by the Saxons,"<sup>83</sup> and if we interpret his picturesque definitions aright, the Ancient British *erw* was an area which measured 480 by 32 Welsh (British) feet, that is, 360 by 24 English feet.<sup>84</sup> Now we are told that every freeman had the right to five *erws*.<sup>85</sup> If these five *erws* lay side by side they would form a field which would measure 360 by 120 English feet, an area which, singularly enough, is almost exactly an acre (0.9917 acre), and is equivalent to three *actus quadrati* or *arepennes*, placed in a line.

Now Meitzen<sup>86</sup> shows that the words "arepennis" (*ar y pen*) and "aircenn" are etymologically identical, both words meaning "on the head," and the probable significance of this is that they meant very much what we mean by the term "headland" in speaking of the English open-field system. In fact, "aircenn" is

<sup>83</sup> *Ancient Laws of Wales*, I., pp. 183, 185. See also Prof. Flinders Petrie's "Neglected British History," *Proc. Brit. Academy*, VIII. (1917).

<sup>84</sup> *Ancient Laws of Wales*, I., pp. 185, 187: "And then they made the measure of the legal erw by the barley corn: three lengths of a barley corn in an inch; three inches in the palm breadth; three palm breadths in the foot; four feet in the short yoke; and eight in the field yoke; and twelve in the lateral yoke; and sixteen in the long yoke; and a rod, equal in length to that long yoke, in the hand of the driver, with the middle spike of that long yoke in the other hand of the driver, and as far as he can reach with that rod, stretching out his arm, are the two skirts of the erw, that is to say the breadth of a legal erw; and thirty of that is the length of the erw."—We infer from this that the erw measured 30 rods by 2 rods, of 16 feet, each foot being equivalent to 27 barley-corn-lengths. We find by experiment that 27 barley corns of average size measure just 9 inches when placed end to end, while 27 of the largest size measure nearly 10 inches. Hence the Welsh (British) foot was equivalent to about 9 English inches. The later *erws* of the Dimetian and Gwentian Codes are expressly stated to have measured 16 by 2 rods and 18 by 2 rods, respectively, the rod in the former case being 16 feet, and in the latter 18 feet.—*Anc. Laws of Wales*, I., 539, 769.

(The above definition of the *erw* is only rivalled in picturesqueness by that of the ancient Irish measures of capacity, which we cannot refrain from quoting: "Twelve times the full of a hen-egg is in a 'meisrin'-measure, twelve 'meisrin'-measures in an 'ollderbh'-measure, twelve 'ollderbh'-measures in an 'oilmedhach'-measure, or in an 'olpatraic'-measure which contains two 'olfeine'-measures. Four and twenty clerics sit down about it, and twelve laymen. They get an equal quantity of food, but double ale is allowed to the laymen, in order that the clerics may not be drunk, and that their canonical hours may not be set astray on them."—*Ancient Laws of Ireland*, III., pp. 335, 337.)

<sup>85</sup> *Ancient Laws of Wales*, II., pp. 511, 513. <sup>86</sup> Meitzen, *op. cit.*, I., 278n.

translated "headland" in the Irish Laws, and it apparently represented a strip across the end, or head, of a larger area called a *tir-cumaile*, of which it formed, it seems, a quarter of the area. In the same way it seems reasonable to infer that the *arepennis* formed, originally, the headland, and, perhaps, the third part, of a larger area, and in view of what has been said above, one wonders whether this larger area may not have been the parcel of five *erws* which belonged to every freeman in King Dvynwal's time.

The accompanying table gives the mean dimensions (sometimes very approximate) of some of the fields belonging to six groups of lynchets in Sussex. It also shows their acreage as calculated from the dimensions given, and likewise the ratio of the breadth to the length of each field, expressed as a decimal.<sup>87</sup> In the case of the English statute acre, which is believed to be of Germanic origin, the ratio of breadth to length is 0.10. A study of the table will show that, with the exception of the Jevington series, there is not the slightest resemblance between the dimensions of the English acre and those of the lynchet-fields under discussion.<sup>88</sup> The actual difference in area is not important, because we know that the English acre varied between very wide limits, as in the instance of Sussex (cited above), where it might be anything between 107 and 212 square perches, instead of 160. But the difference in the proportion of the breadth to the length of the fields is very striking. In only ten of the

<sup>87</sup> The data of Saxon Down are from Mr. Reginald Blaker's plan, *S.A.C.*, XLV. 200. The areas given by Mr. Blaker are slightly larger than those given here, probably because he seems to have included the areas of the balks between the fields. There is a field-way (Type II.) on Saxon Down which he has not noted. Those of Thundersbarrow Hill are from Mr. Toms' survey which he kindly allows us to use.

<sup>88</sup> See also Plates X. and XI., and Fig. 3, where an English acre and a Roman *jugerum* are drawn to the same scale for comparison with the lynchet-fields. There is also drawn to the same scale the portion which was the right of every freeman under Moelmud. It is divided longitudinally (by broken lines) into 5 *erws*, and transversely into 3 *arepennes*. It will thus be seen from these plans that many of the fields bear a very close resemblance in size and shape to this five-erw plot, and when one considers the vague and picturesque methods adopted by the Britons in land-measuring it will readily be understood that a considerable variation in the dimensions of the fields would result.

seventy-five fields whose dimensions are given in the table is this proportion anything like that of the English acre; four of these occur on Saxon Down, but

| Field No. | MIDDLE BROW                      |                   |                        | PARK BROW                        |                   |                        | BUCKLAND BANK                    |                   |                        |
|-----------|----------------------------------|-------------------|------------------------|----------------------------------|-------------------|------------------------|----------------------------------|-------------------|------------------------|
|           | Approx. mean dimensions in feet. | Approx. Acre-age. | B'dth divid'd by l'gth | Approx. mean dimensions in feet. | Approx. Acre-age. | B'dth divid'd by l'gth | Approx. mean dimensions in feet. | Approx. Acre-age. | B'dth divid'd by l'gth |
| 1         | 300×250                          | 1.72              | 0.83                   | 250×220                          | 1.26              | 0.88                   | 400×120                          | 1.10              | 0.30                   |
| 2         | 250×220                          | 1.26              | 0.88                   | 300×120                          | 0.83              | 0.40                   | 400×140                          | 1.28              | 0.35                   |
| 3         | 400×220                          | 2.02              | 0.55                   | 260×130                          | 0.78              | 0.50                   | 400×170                          | 1.56              | 0.42                   |
| 4         | 300×250                          | 1.72              | 0.83                   | 300×250                          | 1.72              | 0.83                   | 700×330                          | 5.30              | 0.47                   |
| 5         | 300×200                          | 1.38              | 0.67                   | 380×240                          | 2.09              | 0.63                   | 380×200                          | 1.74              | 0.53                   |
| 6         | 300×300                          | 2.06              | 1.00                   | 250×250                          | 1.43              | 1.00                   | 380×270                          | 2.35              | 0.71                   |
| 7         | 350×200                          | 1.60              | 0.57                   | 220×180                          | 0.91              | 0.82                   | 380×380                          | 3.31              | 1.00                   |
| 8         | 400×180                          | 1.65              | 0.45                   | 420×240                          | 2.32              | 0.57                   | 350×300                          | 2.41              | 0.86                   |
| 9         | 300×160                          | 1.10              | 0.53                   | 450×360                          | 3.72              | 0.80                   | 300×180                          | 1.24              | 0.60                   |
| 10        | 500×250                          | 2.87              | 0.50                   | 500×400                          | 4.59              | 0.80                   | 400×200                          | 1.84              | 0.50                   |
| 11        | 260×240                          | 1.43              | 0.92                   | 500×180                          | 2.06              | 0.36                   | 550×330                          | 4.16              | 0.60                   |
| 12        |                                  |                   |                        | irregular                        | 0.69              | —                      | 300×200                          | 1.37              | 0.67                   |
| 13        |                                  |                   |                        | irregular                        | 0.34              | —                      | 350×220                          | 1.77              | 0.63                   |
| 14        |                                  |                   |                        |                                  |                   |                        | 230×90                           | 0.47              | 0.39                   |
| 15        |                                  |                   |                        |                                  |                   |                        | 400×260                          | 2.39              | 0.65                   |
| 16        |                                  |                   |                        |                                  |                   |                        | 300×110                          | 0.76              | 0.37                   |

| Field No. | SAXON DOWN                       |                   |                        | THUNDERSBARROW                   |                   |                        | JEVINGTON                        |                   |                        |
|-----------|----------------------------------|-------------------|------------------------|----------------------------------|-------------------|------------------------|----------------------------------|-------------------|------------------------|
|           | Approx. mean dimensions in feet. | Approx. Acre-age. | B'dth divid'd by l'gth | Approx. mean dimensions in feet. | Approx. acre-age. | B'dth divid'd by l'gth | Approx. mean dimensions in feet. | Approx. acre-age. | B'dth divid'd by l'gth |
| 1         | 250×120                          | 0.69              | 0.48                   | 400×280                          | 2.57              | 0.70                   | 900×130                          | 2.68              | 0.14                   |
| 2         | 260×110                          | 0.66              | 0.42                   | 360×100                          | 0.83              | 0.28                   | 930×120                          | 2.56              | 0.13                   |
| 3         | 210×70                           | 0.34              | 0.33                   | 360×100                          | 0.83              | 0.28                   | 800×120                          | 2.20              | 0.15                   |
| 4         | 210×70                           | 0.34              | 0.33                   | 340×100                          | 0.78              | 0.29                   | 440×150                          | 1.51              | 0.34                   |
| 5         | irregular                        | 0.75              | —                      | 320×80                           | 0.59              | 0.25                   | 330×250                          | 1.89              | 0.76                   |
| 6         | 210×130                          | 0.63              | 0.62                   | 290×150                          | 1.00              | 0.52                   | 360×180                          | 1.49              | 0.50                   |
| 7         | 240×130                          | 0.72              | 0.54                   | 420×260                          | 2.51              | 0.62                   | 600×120                          | 1.65              | 0.20                   |
| 8         | 120×70                           | 0.19              | 0.58                   | 170×130                          | 0.51              | 0.76                   | 600×120                          | 1.65              | 0.20                   |
| 9         | 100×50                           | 0.11              | 0.50                   |                                  |                   |                        | 600×120                          | 1.65              | 0.20                   |
| 10        | 240×40                           | 0.22              | 0.17                   |                                  |                   |                        | 400×160                          | 1.47              | 0.40                   |
| 11        | 240×40                           | 0.22              | 0.17                   |                                  |                   |                        | 300×240                          | 1.65              | 0.80                   |
| 12        | 275×50                           | 0.31              | 0.18                   |                                  |                   |                        | 400×230                          | 2.11              | 0.57                   |
| 13        | 320×35                           | 0.26              | 0.11                   |                                  |                   |                        | 220×140                          | 0.71              | 0.64                   |
| 14        |                                  |                   |                        |                                  |                   |                        | 300×200                          | 1.38              | 0.67                   |

in these the area of each field is less than a third of an acre, and in two of them it is less than a quarter. The remaining six occur in the Jevington series, and are unusually large, their areas ranging from 1.65 to 2.68 acres.

As regards area, it will be noticed that there is a close similarity between the fields on Middle Brow and those on Buckland Bank. In each case the commonest area lies between one and two acres. In the case of Buckland Bank, those fields which greatly exceed this size (such as Nos. 4, 6, 7, 8, and 11), in all probability represent, each of them, two or more fields in the original scheme, the dividing balks having been levelled by subsequent ploughing. A glance at the plan (Plate XI.) will make this clear.

It is interesting to note that the dimensions of the first three fields on the list of Buckland Bank bear a resemblance to those of a field containing five *erws* of Moelmud, alluded to above. The same applies to fields Nos. 2, 3 and 4 of the Thundersbarrow series.

Saxon Down and Thundersbarrow Hill are alike in having fields which are for the most part relatively small and narrow. Field No. 13 on Saxon Down has almost exactly the dimensions of an *erw* of the Gwentian code (10th century), viz., 324 by 36 feet.<sup>89</sup>

Park Brow stands in a class by itself on account of the irregularity of the fields, both in size and shape, and on account of their incompleteness. The comparatively small size, or absence, of the lateral lynchets is also peculiar, and especially so is their replacement by small field-banks in so many cases.

The Jevington series (Fig. 3) is peculiar in that six of its fourteen measureable fields are not only long and narrow, but are considerably larger even than the English acre.<sup>90</sup> The remaining eight fields are

<sup>89</sup> *Ancient Laws of Wales*, I., p. 769.

<sup>90</sup> The only other instance we know, where fields of such shape and size exist, is on the southern slopes of Wepham Down (6" O.S., L., S.E.). There are five fields there averaging 1200 by 240 feet, but there are also signs that they were divided up into smaller pieces by transverse divisions. In association with these are many fields of squarer shape, and typical field-ways.

comparable with those on Middle Brow and Buckland Bank. There is no sign of a field-way in this series, nor have we found anything to date it beyond two small fragments of coarse, flint-studded pottery of indeterminate period. The prevailing breadth of 120 feet suggests a connection with the five-*erw* plot of Moelmud.

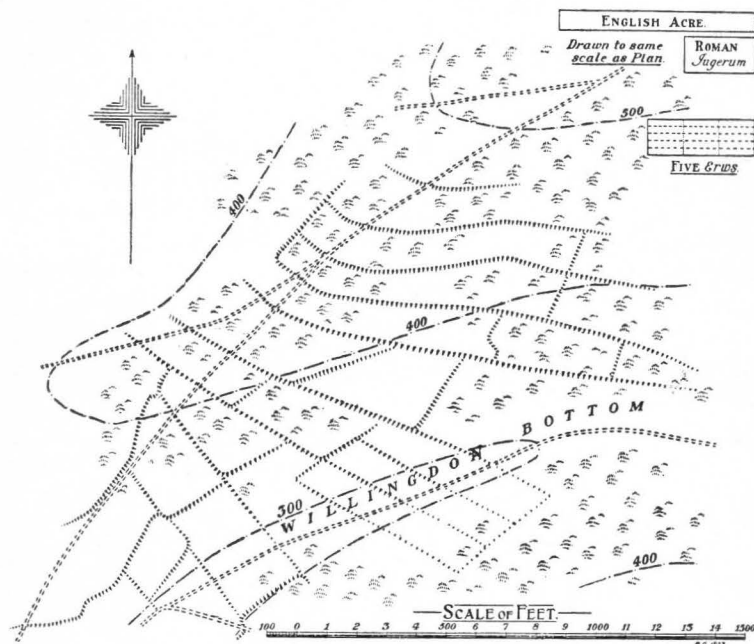


FIG. 3. PLAN OF THE JEVIINGTON LYNCHETS.

With the possible exception of the last-named series, the dimensions given in this table are typical of South Down lynchets, and they seem to point definitely to a pre-Germanic origin. More than that it would be impossible to say, but further researches may yet reveal superficial characteristics by which such lynchets-systems may be assigned to the different epochs of pre-history.

Fields which are of the typical dimensions of the English acre are not common on the Downs, which supports the belief that the Downs were left very much

to themselves after the expulsion of the Britons by the Saxons. Two typical half-acre lynchets-fields (nominally 220 yards by 11 yards) may be seen, still under the plough, on the steep western slope of Fulking Hill, a few hundred yards south of the Isolation Hospital. They are separated by a balk 11 feet high. What appears to be the site of the cottage of the man who tilled them is to be seen close to their south end, near Perching Hill Barn. Wherever lynchets-fields of such dimensions are found the inference is that they are of English origin. At the time of the Enclosure Acts in the early part of last century, the "shots," which previously had contained ten to fifteen acre-strips under the open-field system, now became converted into single fields, and thus many of our large modern fields are still known to the farmers as the "ten-acre," "fifteen-acre," and so on. A perusal of any six-inch map of the Weald district will reveal that a very large proportion of the fields have one of their dimensions about a furlong, which was the length of the original acre-strip.<sup>91</sup>

### (3) THE EVIDENCE AFFORDED BY ASSOCIATED STRUCTURES AND FINDS OF KNOWN PERIOD.

(a) *The Kithurst Hill group.*—It seems probable that the valley-entrenchments in Chantry Bottom and Leap Bottom are not older than medieval, and are connected with the various medieval settlements which appear to have existed in the neighbourhood, judging from the distribution of the pottery of that period. The same applies, in all probability, to the enclosure

<sup>91</sup> Portions of the woods which lie to the west and south-west of Angmering Park (6" O.S., LXIII., N.W. and N.E.) in the parishes of Angmering, Poling, Warningcamp, and Burpham, bear such names as the following: South Fields, Old Field Copse, Plantedfields Copse, Drillsfield Copse, Tenantry Copse. None of the timber appears to be more than 100 years old, if as much. This suggests that some of the arable land was planted at the time of the Enclosure Acts, and the arrangement of the acre-strips seems to have been to a large extent perpetuated by the drives which in many parts divide the copses up into series of rectangles, measuring a furlong in length, by about 8 rods (132 feet) in breadth, and thus containing two acres each. It is noteworthy that the longer dimension of these strips generally lies at right angles to the contour lines, and hence there are no lynchets between them.

by Thornwick Barn, but whether these entrenchments are medieval or older, they are at any rate later than the lynchets with which they come into contact, as has been pointed out in the description of each. The terraced and pitted area in Chantry Bottom seems to have been the site of a medieval farm built upon pre-existing lynchets. The same may be said of the similar sites in Martin's Croft Furze and along the west side of Leap Bottom, where medieval pottery is found—in fact, the name of the Furze probably perpetuates that of the one-time farmer who lived there. All these sites exist on top of pre-existing lynchets, which shows that the lynchets in this neighbourhood are at any rate older than the fourteenth century.

With regard to Middle Brow, it has been emphasised that some of the lynchets are older than the field-way, while others must be coeval with it. We have also given our reasons for believing that one of the lynchets was levelled to make way for the construction of the rectangular earthwork. Now the shape and size (240 by 120 feet) of this earthwork, and the presence of an abundance of Roman pottery in the molecasts over and around it, and especially in the bottom of the ditch, prove that this enclosure belongs to the Roman period. The road, too, has every appearance of being coeval with the enclosure. If so, then the Pine-tree Lynchet and Barrow Lynchet were formed in pre-Roman times, but continued to be tilled, as smaller fields, during the Roman occupation. If this was so with these two lynchets, one may say that the fields in this area were tilled both before and during the Roman period.

The position of Barrow No. 2 with relation to the Barrow Lynchet shows that the former must have been constructed after the latter had reached its full size; and as barrows were commonly placed by the side of roads, it follows that in this case the road probably preceded the barrow. That the latter was constructed before the road fell into disuse is shown by the direction of the oblique cutting by which the field-way pierces

the lynchet. Thus their chronological order is—first the lynchet, then the road, then the barrow. It would be interesting to learn the date of the last, but unfortunately we have not had an opportunity of opening it.

(b) *Park Brow*.—Here the road and lynchets are obviously coeval, because the latter take origin from the sides of the road and do not run across it. The Circus is also coeval with the road—in point of use, if not of construction—because its entrance opens from the road. In Mr. Pullen-Burry's exploratory trench Roman pottery was found two feet below the centre of the present bottom of the Circus, showing that that structure was used in the Roman period, if not before. Therefore the road and lynchets are at least as old as that period.

The seven platforms which we have described as existing in the area of two lynchet-fields on the southern slope of the hill are in all probability pre-Roman, because the pottery found on them belongs to the Early Iron Age, from La Tène I. to the Roman period, and also comprises much coarse, flint-studded ware of "Bronze-Age type," but of indeterminate date. The position of these platforms proves that they are later than the lynchets, otherwise they would have been ploughed out. Therefore agricultural operations must have ceased in these particular fields before that period of the Early Iron Age in which these platforms were constructed. That corn was actually grown in the neighbourhood as early as the time of the transition from the Hallstatt to the La Tène I. cultures is evidenced by the discovery, alluded to above, of a saddle quern and parched corn in the village-site adjoining the Circus.

The late La Tène urn figured in Plate X. seems to have come from one of the two barrows which are situated to the south-east of the Circus. These barrows lie in the middle of a lynchet-field, and consequently that field must have gone out of cultivation before the construction of the barrows.

The position of the site of the wattle and daub



building of the Roman period at the foot of Park Brow is inconclusive as to the age of the neighbouring lynchets, for the field in which it is situated might equally well have been ploughed after that period as before it, since there was, before excavation, no surface indication of the site of the building except the distribution of Roman pottery in the rabbit-holes.

Thus the evidence afforded by Park Brow goes to show that the lynchets there were formed prior to the Roman period, and probably during, or even before, the beginning of the Early Iron Age (say, 500 to 400 B.C.).

(c) *Buckland Bank*.—Here we have a road which is almost exactly similar in section to that on Park Brow, and which is evidently coeval with the lynchets and with the Circus. In the latter, late La Tène-type, and coarse, flint-studded pottery have been found, together with calcined flints. Mr. Allcroft has expressed his belief that the road was used in the Roman period.<sup>92</sup> It makes straight for a group of four or five bowl-barrows called the Four Lords' Burghs, while, exactly opposite the point where its branch-road goes off westwards to reach the fields on the neighbouring ridge and valley, stands a fine platform barrow. It is well known that burial mounds were often placed by the side of existing roads, especially at points where two or more roads met; indeed, Dr. Sophus Müller avers that ancient roads may be traced by the presence of barrows in clusters or in series.<sup>93</sup>

The presence of the Circus implies the former existence of a village near by. Down in the valley, surrounded by bracken, is the site of the local cemetery, yielding urns belonging to the Early Iron Age and Roman periods, while all around are the lynchets of the fields which were presumably tilled by the people of the village.

There is thus plenty of evidence that these fields were cultivated both before and during the Roman

<sup>92</sup> *Brighton Gazette*, Mar. 30, 1918.

<sup>93</sup> *Routes et Lieux habités à l'Age de la Pierre et à l'Age du Bronze* (Copenhagen).

period, but so far there is no positive evidence of any greater antiquity.

(d) *Highden Hill*.—In our article on Covered Ways, in a recent volume of these Collections,<sup>94</sup> we described one of these curious earthworks which crosses Highden Hill (Washington),<sup>95</sup> and we drew attention to the fact that at its southern end the Covered Way is continued as a terrace which descends the hill obliquely till it reaches the bottom of the valley. Since then we

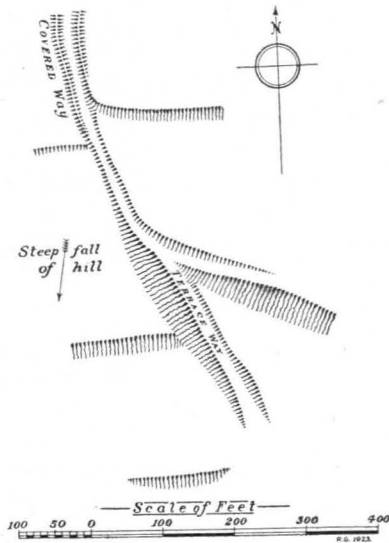


FIG. 4. Terrace-way and Lynchets connected with Covered-Way on Highden Hill.

have noticed that lynchets take origin from the sides of this terrace at irregular intervals, in such a manner as to show that the lynchets, terrace and Covered Way are all coeval (Fig. 4). Moreover, the terrace gives off a branch eastwards, which enters the corner of a lynchet-field.

It thus appears that some lynchets are at any rate as old as some Covered Ways, and this is, after all, what one would expect, for the relationship between a

<sup>94</sup> S.A.C., LIX., 38.

<sup>95</sup> 6" O.S., LI., N.W., 5-3"-1-25".

Covered Way and a bivallate field-way is intimate, the differences being in detail—depth of road-way and height of banks—rather than in character.

(e) *Willingdon Hill*.—Some few years ago Mr. H. S. Toms<sup>96</sup> described a Covered Way<sup>97</sup> on Willingdon Hill, near Eastbourne. As may be seen from his plan the southern end of this earthwork has its west bank replaced by a lynchets, from which two other lynchets go off at right angles westwards in such a manner as to make it evident that the lynchets and Covered Way are coeval. Thus the latter is continued as a Type III. field-way. This corroborates the evidence of Highden Hill.<sup>98</sup>

In our paper on Covered Ways,<sup>99</sup> alluded to above, we gave reasons for believing that the Covered Way on Glatting Down<sup>100</sup> is pre-Roman, and that it may even date back to a late period of the Bronze Age. The latter finding depends very largely on Lord Abercrombie's classification of the Bronze-Age-type pottery found in the ditch.<sup>101</sup> We have since noticed that the general line of this Covered Way, if continued southwards along Slindon Down, is carried on, after a gap of some hundreds of yards, by a field-way of Type II., surrounded by lynchets. It is tempting to connect the two, but the gap between them is too large to permit of more than the suggestion. However, in view of the association of lynchets with Covered Ways on Highden Hill and Willingdon Hill, it seems not unlikely that the double-lynchet field-way on Slindon Down may have formed the southward continuation of the Glatting Down Covered Way.

<sup>96</sup> *Trans. Eastbourne Nat. Hist. Soc.*, Jan., 1917, pp. 45-53.

<sup>97</sup> 6" O.S., LXXIX., N.E., 16·0"-3·8".

<sup>98</sup> The north-west end of the Covered Way leads down to the head of a valley that bears the significant name of *Harewick Bottom*. (Cf. *Thornwick and Eastwick*, p. 19.) Roman pottery has been found on the north side of this valley.

<sup>99</sup> *S.A.C.*, LIX., 60-65.

<sup>100</sup> 6" O.S., XLIX., N.E., extending from 6·3"-7·4" to 6·75"-5·57".

<sup>101</sup> Mrs. B. H. Cunnington informs us that she has found pottery of the same type and ornamentation which was certainly used in the Early Iron Age.

(f) *Arundel Park*.—In that part of Arundel Park which was formerly known as Offham Down—the part which lies north of Swanbourne Lake and east of Pugh Dene—are many lynchets, with field-ways and scattered fragments of Romano-British and coarse, flint-studded pottery. In one place a small, low round-barrow, surrounded by a ditch, lies right athwart a small lateral lynchet<sup>102</sup> (Fig. 5). Evidently the barrow was constructed at a time when the field

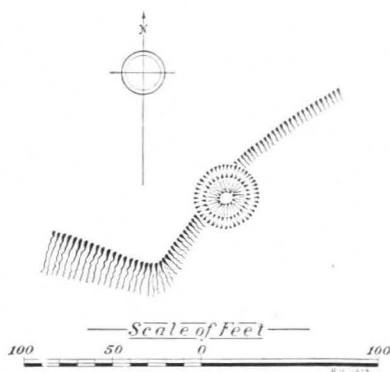


FIG. 5. Barrow overlying Lynchet in Arundel Park.

had gone out of cultivation. It would be interesting to discover the date of this barrow; it is not likely to be later than the seventh century, and is probably very much earlier.

(g) *Ancient Road near Hangleton*.—A conspicuous feature on the Brighton and Hove Golf Links is a very fine turf-covered road of double-lynchet form and massive dimensions, which runs the length of the golf-links, parallel with the Dyke Railway.<sup>103</sup> It is first picked up in this form a few hundred yards south of the Golf House, and it can be traced as far as the broken ground which is said to mark the site of old Hangleton village, on the *east* side of the railway.<sup>104</sup>

<sup>102</sup> 6" O.S., L., S.W., 5.0"-2.2".

<sup>103</sup> 6" O.S., extending from LI., S.E., 9.8"-0.2" to LXV., N.E., 10.8"-9.3".

<sup>104</sup> For this see *S.A.C.*, XXXIV., p. 182

When we first examined this road we thought it could be nothing more than a medieval coach-road, leading northwards from old Hangleton.<sup>105</sup> But we were soon forced to change our minds, for, at a point about half-way along its extent, and near the tool-hut belonging to the keeper of the greens,<sup>106</sup> is a bowl-barrow constructed upon the edge of the massive positive lynchets which forms the eastern boundary

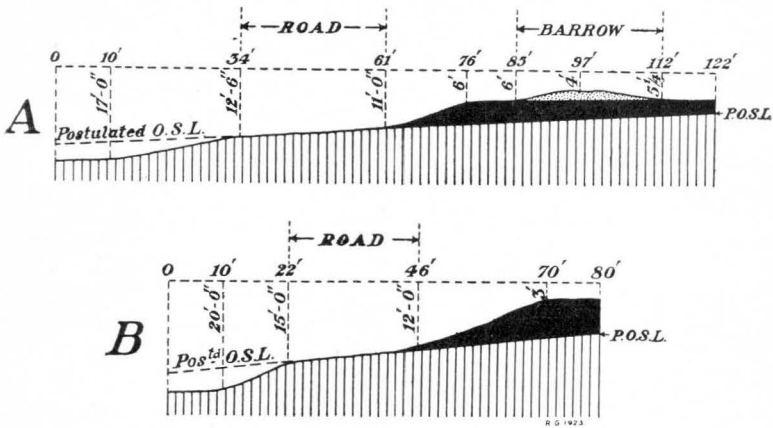


FIG. 6. Sections through Ancient Road near Hangleton.  
 A, Showing barrow surmounting positive lynchet;  
 B, typical section of road.  
 P.O.S.L., postulated original surface line.

of the road (Fig. 6). The road, therefore, is earlier than the barrow.

There is no surface indication of this road further north than a point 300 yards south of the Skeleton Hovel, but its line is continued as a bridle-road and Parish (and Union) boundary across the Dyke Road and over Pond Brow and Summer Down to emerge on the edge of the Dyke Valley exactly opposite the eastern head of Mr. Allcroft's Roman terrace. The manner in

<sup>105</sup> That it was actually used as a highway in the 17th century is shown by "A Terrier of Gleabe Lands and Buildings belonging unto the Parsonāg of Hangleton. . . ." (dated Mar. 21, 1635, and cited *S.A.C.*, XXXIV., p. 181), which says: "We have . . . a Parsonāg Howse . . . having the Church on the south, the highway on the East . . ."

<sup>106</sup> 6" O S., LXV., N E., 9.7"-11.2"

which this parish boundary crosses the Dyke Road—it strikes it at an acute angle, follows it for 150 yards, and then leaves it at a similar acute angle—may afford a hint that the track followed by the Dyke Road itself is as old as, or even older than, the road we have been describing. To such a suggestion further point is lent by the existence, by the side of the Dyke Road, of a barrow called the Black Burgh,<sup>107</sup> for, as has been pointed out before, barrows were commonly placed by the side of roads. Moreover, the line of the Dyke Road makes direct for the head of the terrace-way which descends the escarpment from near the Dyke to Fulking. This terrace-way appears to have been a pre-Roman track which was straightened and improved by the Romans.

(h) *Park Bottom (Brighton)*.—In 1911 Mr. Toms described the discovery of pottery in a section through a lynchets in Park Bottom. He says: “Capping the balk was a seam of pure mould . . . lying along the bottom of the pure mould capping were found small fragments of coarse hand-made pottery—of British or Romano-British origin—with cooking stones and flint flakes. These objects were lying on the old crest of the balk in a kind of stratum, and it is evident that they were dropped on the balk *after* its formation in Roman or pre-Roman times.”<sup>108</sup>

#### (4) HISTORICAL EVIDENCE.

To complete the picture it is only necessary to note that there is plenty of documentary evidence that corn was grown in Britain in ancient times in considerable quantity, and hence we should expect to find the traces of such cultivations in conjunction with the other relics of the distant past.

The Massilian explorer, Pytheas, who visited Britain in 325 B.C. (i.e. probably in the La Tène II. period), observed in the southern districts an abundance of wheat in the fields, and noted that it had to be threshed

<sup>107</sup> 6° O.S., LII., S.E., 10-5"—3-65".   <sup>108</sup> *Antiquary*, Nov., 1911, p. 412.

in covered barns owing to the inclemency of the climate.<sup>109</sup>

Hecataeus of Abdera (about 330 B.C.) is quoted by Diodorus Siculus as saying: "There is on the ocean, in the parts over against Celtica, an island not less than Sicily; . . . it is of a rich and all-productive soil, and, moreover, through the excellence of its climate, it bears two harvests a year."<sup>110</sup>

Caesar (B.C. 55) tells us that the Belgae, who inhabited the south coast of Britain, practised agriculture, their population being immense and their dwellings crowded together. The Britons of the interior were, however, for the most part not agricultural, but lived on animal flesh and milk.<sup>111</sup> Caesar himself was able to keep his army of 12,000 men for a fortnight on wheat reaped in the neighbourhood of Walmer in Kent, while the following year he obtained enough in Essex for four legions and their auxiliaries and 1700 cavalry.<sup>112</sup>

Diodorus Siculus (B.C. 44) writes of the Britons: "They gather in the harvest by cutting off the ears of corn and storing them in subterranean repositories (*καταγείους οικήσας, horreis subterraneis*); they cull therefrom daily such as are old, and dressing them, have thence their sustenance."<sup>113</sup>

Tacitus (A.D. 90) writes: "The soil is suitable for cultivation, and is fertile. . . . The crops are early in starting and late in ripening, and in both cases from the same cause, viz., the extreme wetness of the soil and climate."<sup>114</sup>

Pliny, writing in the first century, says that the Britons marled their fields with chalk dug from pits 100 feet deep,<sup>115</sup> thus revealing quite an advanced state of agriculture—so that it would not surprise us

<sup>109</sup> Strabo, IV. v., 5; see Elton, *Origins of English Hist.*, p. 30.

<sup>110</sup> Diodorus Siculus, II. 47. Celtica was a name commonly applied to Gaul.

<sup>111</sup> Caesar, *De Bell. Gall.*, V., 12, 14; cf. Strabo, IV. v., 2.

<sup>112</sup> *De Bell. Gall.*, IV. 31, 32; V. 20; see Rice Holmes, *Ancient Britain*, p. 253.

<sup>113</sup> Diodorus Siculus, V., 21.

<sup>114</sup> Tacitus, *Agricola*, xii.

<sup>115</sup> Pliny, *Nat. Hist.*, XVII., 4 (6) and (8).

to learn that they took the trouble to collect the flints from their fields.

Zosimus<sup>116</sup> describes how in 358 A.D. the Emperor Julian built a fleet of 600 or 800 corn-ships which made several voyages, carrying corn from Britain for the devastated Rhine provinces. Gibbon estimates the capacity of each ship at least 70 tons, in which case, he calculates, the whole fleet of 600 ships would carry 120,000 quarters of wheat at each voyage. He adds: "The country which could bear so large an exportation must already have attained an improved state of agriculture."<sup>117</sup>

Although the distinction made by Caesar between the maritime and inland Britons may not have held strictly true in the fourth century A.D., yet most of this vast quantity of corn must have been grown on the chalk hills of the south-east of Britain. Indeed, there was little else where it could be grown. The centre of the country was mainly forest, and the numerous rivers being unbanked kept their valleys perpetually swampy. It is believed that in Roman and pre-Roman times the rainfall was much greater than it is at present, and even in historic times springs broke out on the chalk Downs 50 to 60 feet above their present level. This means that what are now occasional streams were permanent rivers, while small brooks were swollen streams; all the low lying districts were swampy marshes covered by a thick impenetrable tangle of trees and scrub, and consequently were not possible places for the habitation of men in any numbers, or the cultivation of grain in any quantity. Here in Sussex, south of the Downs, the condition of affairs was not much better, for surprisingly large areas of land along the coast are to-day below high watermark. Even as late as Saxon and Norman times, before the sea defences and river banks were constructed, Selsey was practically an island, and at high tide the sea

<sup>116</sup> Zosimus, III., 5.

<sup>117</sup> Gibbon, *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, Vol. II. (chap. xix.), p. 284n. Zosimus describes the ships as *μείζονα λέμβων*.



filled what are now the river valleys and spread right and left inland, flowing past Barnham Church, and Arundel, and reaching Poling, Angmering Church and Broadwater,<sup>118</sup> and so covering what are now large corn-growing districts, and converting the valleys of Adur and Ouse and the Marshes of Pevensy and Romney into great inlets of the sea. It is to evidence of this kind, as well as to that of the presence on the Chalk Downs of traces of their former occupation by men, that is attributed the belief not only that the chalk hills were thickly populated and cultivated, but that, as Mr. Clement Reid puts it, "the areas occupied by the chalk were probably in prehistoric times, and even much later, the most settled and highly civilised parts of Britain."<sup>119</sup>

So much for the evidence that corn was extensively grown in Britain in, and before, the Roman period. There yet remains one interesting piece of documentary evidence with regard to the lynchets themselves. Dr. Colley March draws attention to the innumerable references to lynchets in the Anglo-Saxon Delimitation Charters,<sup>120</sup> chiefly occurring in Wiltshire and Hampshire. He premises that "the boundaries there assigned usually follow pre-existing and easily recognised features of the country." Among many references to natural features occur a very large number of references to lynchets, such as the following: *stan hlinc*, *stenihte hlinc*, "the stone, or stony, lynchet"; *gate hlinc*, "the road lynchet"<sup>121</sup>; *hlinc andlang drafæ*, "the lynchet along the cattle drive," and so on. After citing a considerable number of these, Dr. March says: "On the whole, the impression made upon one's mind after going through all these charters—hundreds of them—is that lynchets were not, as a rule, in those days tillage terraces." He goes on to say that though there is abundant evidence of agriculture in the charters, there seems to be only one reference to a cultivated lynchet—on

<sup>118</sup> A. Ballard, *S.A.C.*, LIII., 5-25. <sup>119</sup> *Vict. County Hist. Sussex*, I., 10.

<sup>120</sup> *Proc. Dorset Field Club*, XXIV., 70-72; Birch's *Cartularium Saxonicum*.

<sup>121</sup> Is this a "double lynchet" road?

*þyrð hlinc*, "to the ploughed lynchet."<sup>122</sup> Such a phrase seems to be intended to distinguish it from all others, because all the epithets applied to lynchets in these charters are applied by way of distinction, and if, therefore, this particular lynchet was ploughed, it was something out of the common.

The obvious inference seems to be that the lynchets referred to were those of the Ancient British fields which by the tenth century had long since ceased to be cultivated, but which were sufficiently numerous and obvious to merit such frequent mention as land marks.

#### CONCLUSION.

In view of all this evidence we feel justified in referring to Ancient British times the lynchets of the type with which we have been dealing, though we cannot at present distinguish with certainty between those of the Roman and pre-Roman period. In the same way we feel it justifiable to refer to the fieldways as Celtic—or British—roads, a term which does not commit one to any particular period prior to the coming of the Saxons. At the same time we wish to emphasise the necessity of distinguishing carefully between the lynchet-fields which are broad in comparison with their length and those which are in the form of long narrow strips measuring approximately 220 yards by 22 or 11 yards. The latter we maintain are medieval or comparatively modern.

From the evidence furnished by the Swiss Lake Dwellings it is clear that corn was cultivated in Central Europe in late Neolithic times; it does not follow from this fact, however, that corn was grown in Britain so early. There is a general belief that corn was cultivated in these Islands during at any rate the latter part of the Bronze Age, and we share in the view that this was probable. In this paper, however, we have dealt only with the evidence as to the age of those lynchets which have come under our own observation in our

<sup>122</sup> *Worcestershire Charter*, A.D. 972

County of Sussex, and while we think we have found, and adduced, conclusive evidence of agricultural operations on a large scale from the Early Iron Age downwards, we have not been able to find definite proof of such activities during the age that preceded it.

We cannot close without putting on record our indebtedness to Mr. Robert Gurd for the great pains he has taken in the preparations of our illustrations, both in this and preceding articles, and also for the valuable help he gave us in surveying the earthworks of Chantry Bottom, Leap Bottom, and Middle Brow. We are also indebted to Mr. Reginald Williamson for very valuable assistance rendered in surveying.

---

[Since going to press an article has appeared by Mr. O. G. S. Crawford on "Air Survey and Archæology" (*Geograph. Journal*, Vol. LXI., No. 5 (May, 1923), pp. 342-366). In it he deals largely with the question of lynchets, and we are gratified to find how closely our conclusions agree with his, although arrived at quite independently.]

# SUSSEX DEEDS IN PRIVATE HANDS.<sup>1</sup>

---

## I. DEEDS IN THE POSSESSION OF MR. W. H. HILLS, OF EAST GRINSTEAD.

---

### ALCISTON.

1. Re-lease of the Rectory of Alciston and lands at Chichester from Lady Ann Robinson and others to William Buzzy for £269 10s., 28 March, 1689.

### ALFOLD.

1. Fine whereby Will Stone and Susan his wife sell to Chas. Barttelot, gent., tenements in Alfold and Wisborough Green. 7 Geo. I.

### ANGMERING.

1. Fine whereby Hugh Penfold sells to Thomas Oliver and Ninian Kent tenements in East and West Angmering. 10 James I.

### ARDINGLY.

1. Five lengthy letters written by Mrs. Sarah Lightmaker, of Ardingly (sister to Archbishop Leighton), in reference to a quit-rent claim by the Earl of Dorset in connection with the manor of Imberhorne. c. 1690.

### ASHCOMBE.

1. Office copy letters patent 12 April, 33 Elizabeth, the Crown to Thomas Sackville, Lord Buckhurst. Recites grant by Henry VIII to Anthony Browne, Kt., and Alice his wife.

### BARCOMBE.

1. Will (probate copy) of Rev. Joseph Woods, Rector of Barcombe; bequeaths lands in Barcombe and Laughton. Dated 14 August, 1670.

### BOGNOR.

1. Notice of assignment and letter re goods at the Clarence Hotel, 5 April, 1832.

### BOSHAM.

1. The Court Baron of the Hon. George Berkeley, 4 October 1696. Surrender of land in the Tything of Bradbridge, called Lagsnett, by William Baldwin, and admission of Thomas Millington.

<sup>1</sup>The Editor will be grateful to members, or others, who have deeds relating to Sussex in their possession, if they will send him abstracts for publication.

## BRIGHTLING.

1. Copy of final agreement whereby William Cave and others quit-claim to James Rolfe and others for use of J.R., for £120, three messuages and various lands in Brightling, Dallington, Ashburnham and Burwash, 3 February, 1655. Copy made 19 May, 1693.

## BURWASH.

1. Sale by William Cave, of Seething Lane, London, and Sarah his wife, to William Cooke, of Brightling, gent., for £25, of an annuity, or yearly rent of £1 3s. 4d., issuing out of lands in Burwash, lately in the occupation of Edward Polhill, and known by the name of Williams Holt or Williams Bough. 26 November, 1655.

2. Bond of Charles Pix, of Burwash, gent., to John Hammond, of Catesfeild, clerk, for observance of an indenture executed between them at same date. Seal of shield with a horse. Witnessed by Eliz. Tyler, Rob Spiller, and Ric. Alfray. 3 Wm. and Mary.

## CATSFIELD.

1. Surrender of Francis Bissell to copyhold premises in Catsfield Manor and admission of Thomas Missing, 27 April, 1731.

2. Lease by Richard Sampson, of Ninfeild, Sussex, gent., to Thomas Smith, the younger, of a house, farm building and 267 acres of land in the parishes of Ninfeild Catsfield and Bexhill at a rental of £78 per annum, with £5 extra for every acre broken up for tillage. 14 October, 1729.

## CHAILEY.

1. Copy of a royal grant by Queen Elizabeth in respect of her manor of East Greenwich to William Tipper and Robert Dawe, of London, gents., of messuage and tenements called Holford and Northwishe, in the parish of "Chayleighe," in Sussex, "by fealty only in free and common socage and not *in capite* or by military service," rendering 2s. of legal money of England at Michaelmas and the Annunciation. Grant dated 22 August, 1589; copy made 14 May, 1618.

## CHICHESTER.

1. Commission signed by Charles, Duke of Norfolk, appointing George Farhill, of Chichester, Deputy-Lieutenant of the County of Sussex, 3 December, 1807.

## CLAYTON.

1a. John Capenore, of Clayton, to Robt. Capenore his son, and others, all his lands, etc., including one-third of a mill in Clayton. 8 November, 22 Edw. IV. (1482).

1b. Last will of John Capenore, 8 November, 1482, leaves his lands, etc., to Agnes his wife for life, remainder to his son Robert, and heirs of his body, contingent remainder to his own right heirs; if there are none, then the lands, etc., to be sold and disposed of for the glory of the Blessed Virgin Mary and all Saints and the good of his soul and all faithful souls.

## COWFOLD.

1. Fine whereby James Knowles and Mary his wife sell to Mary Cheale, widow, tenements in Cowfold. 1 Geo. II.

## CROWHURST.

1. The original probate copy of the will of Joseph Betts, of Crowhurst, 17 May, 1703.

## CUCKFIELD.

1. Fine whereby Ric. Shelley, Esq., sells to John Cheveley, gent., tenements in Cuckfield, Chayley, Hamsey and St. John's. 7 Will. III.

## DITCHLING.

1. Court Baron held 30 May, 1787. Admission of Robert Child to cottage and land at Jeffery's Green, Wivelsfield.

2. Copy of Court Roll of Lord Abergavenny's manor of Ditchling, by which on death of Mary Hilton, widow, formerly Hurst, who held a cottage near Jeffery's Green in Wivelsfield, John Hurst, only son of Henry Hurst and the said Mary, is admitted, and receives same to use of himself and Lydia his wife. Signed by Alfred Staples, steward, October, 1732.

## EASTBOURNE.

1. A deed dated 18 August, 1810, and eleven other documents dated 1799 to 1810, relating to the Theatre in South Street, Eastbourne, and its sale by Francis Harding Gell to John Jonas and Sampson Penly, comedians, for £400.

2. Abstract of the title of Henry Mandy to a house, garden and ground in Eastbourne, with release of claim signed by Davies Gilbert, Lord of the Manor, 11 September, 1820.

## EAST GRINSTEAD.

1. Probate of the will of Elizabeth Dorothy Brett, died 14 September, 1861.

2. Abstract of orders, reports, and other proceedings relating to Sackville College, 1608-36 (9 pp.). Bill in Chancery on behalf of the poor of Sackville College (75 pp.). Schedule of manors of late Earl of Dorset charged with rents in favour of Sackville College, etc., etc. Statements of Defence to the above Bill of Complaint (114 pp.). 1617.

3. Exceptions taken by Ellis Sutton, of Westminster, to a rent charge granted to "Ye Warden and Assistants of Sackville College," 1637.

4. Royal warrant to John, Earl of Westmoreland, Keeper of the Privy Seal, authorising him to issue Letters Patent creating Charles Abbot, of Kidbrooke, Sussex, late Speaker of the House of Commons; Baron Colchester, of Colchester, "without any investiture, rites, ornaments or ceremonies whatsoever." 2 June, 1817.

5. Copy of the Royal Charter of Sackville College (in Latin), 8 July, 1632.

6. Copies of warrants (contemporary) of appointments as inmates of Sackville College of:—

Thomas Bushy, 4 November, 1665.

Joan Briggs, 9 May, 1668.

Richard Aulchorn, 20 February, 1670.

William Bazly, 10 January, 1675.

Richard Jux, 18 August, 1676.

7. Original warrants of appointments to Sackville College with signatures and seals:—

Richard Bruin, as inmate, 27 February, 1668. Signed by Richard, 5th Earl Dorset.

Ellinore Cutteford, as inmate, 1 December, 1676. Signed by Richard, 5th Earl Dorset.

Mary Knight, as inmate, 12 March, 1787. Signed by John Frederick, 3rd Duke of Dorset.

Francis Gibbs, as inmate, 2 June, 1793. Signed by John Frederick, 3rd Duke of Dorset.

Thomas Jenner, as inmate, 30 April, 1794. Signed by John Frederick, 3rd Duke of Dorset.

Henry Jordon, as inmate, 9 October, 1795. Signed by John Frederick, 3rd Duke of Dorset.

John Mason Neale, as warden, 27 May, 1845. Signed by George John, Earl De la Warr, and Elizabeth, Countess De la Warr.

8. Copy abstract of title of town properties belonging to Lord George Sackville, 1765.

9. Copy abstract of title to the moats estate, 1780 to 1874.

10. "Collections for a history of East Grinstead." Copies of many ancient charters, acts, deeds, etc., etc., compiled by Sir Henry Ellis, Keeper of MSS. at British Museum.

11. The original order books, attendance registers, etc., of the East Grinstead Company of the North Pevensey Legion of Volunteers from October, 1803, to September, 1806.

12. The collection of MSS. of the late Thos. Wakeham, comprising accounts by eye-witnesses of the fall of the Church tower, 12 Nov., 1785, and the fall of the floor of the Assize Court, 17 March, 1684.

#### EAST GULDEFORD.

1. Bond for payment of £700 by Christopher Dive, East Guldeford, to John Monk, of Appledore, for performance of covenants by Daniel Davis, of Rye, 4 May, 1749.

#### ETCHINGHAM.

1. A rental of the manor of Belhurst, 26 October, 1773. Total, 15s. 0½d. when not leap year; 15s. 0½d. when leap year, and 1 lb. of pepper.

2. A rental of the manor of Belhurst, 9 June, 1784. Endorsed with corrections of errors made at Court Baron held 1 January, 1718.

## FLETCHING.

1. Agatha, widow of Walter de Ratinden, gives to Walter de la Hoke land which John Stern formerly held of Asceline de Dives in Flesingge, to hold by yearly rent of 8d., and suit to her court of Sipfeld (Sheffield).

2. Thomas Alchorne, of Edenbryge, son and heir of Richard Alchorne, late of Fleecchyng, grants to Thomas Awcoke, of Hertfeld, 3 acres in Fleecchyng between lands of Richard Planys on north, Richard Mille on east, Thomas Martyn on south and highway on west. 18 April, 6 Hen. VII. (1491).

3. John Auecok, son and heir of Stephen Auecok, of Fleecchyngge, to Richard Cowstokke and Alice his wife all his lands in Fleecchyngge lying between highway from Schyffelde to Nuttele, which is on the east, the wood late of Nicholas Aleyn on west, wood called Ruggewode on south, and land called Lythtetrowe on north. 15 March, 9 Hen. V. (1419).

4. William Afford, of Fletching, bond to Richard Staplegh for 40s. 4 June, 20 Hen. VIII. (1529).

## FRAMFIELD.

1. The counterpart of the sale of the Rectory of Framfield, Sussex, from the Hon. Edward Sackville, Esq., second son of late Rt. Hon. Robert, Earl of Dorset, to Edward Lyndsey, of the parish of St. Bride's, Fleet Street, London, gent. Consideration, £450. 17 November, 1613.

## FRANT.

1. Probate of the will of John Baker, of Frant, Sussex, cord-winder. Dated 16 April, 1722.

## GLYNDE.

1. Settlement on the marriage of John, son and heir of John Spence, Esq., of South Malling, to Anne Trevor, of Glynde, 19 October, 1685.

## HAILSHAM.

1. Power of Attorney granted by Stephen Swane, of Hurstmonceux, to John Fawknor in respect of property in Hailsham, 2 January, 1649.

2. Deed of sale by Nich. Foster, of Haylesham, yeoman, to Peter Woodgar, of Haukherst, clothier, of 2 acres called Foster's crofte, at Whiteside, in Hailsham, adjoining on north highway from Bunttes Ashe to Horsey, on west to lands of Thos. Harris, and on south and east to lands of Will. Edwards. Witnessed by Thos. Tutsham, Ric. Kensly, and Will. White. 3 Eliz.

## HARDHAM.

1. Schedule and abstract of deeds relating to Hardham Priory and Manor from 1 April, 1496, to 10 November, 1649.



## HASTINGS.

1. Sale for £50 by Phillip Gawen, of Hastings, mariner, to John Swaine, of Hastings, shipwright, of two messuages, deeze and garden, in the parish of St. Clement, Hastings, 30 September, 1702.

2. Lease by Denny Ashburnham, of Hastings, Esq., to Mary Burfield, als Hode, widow, of Guestling, of tenement, barns and land known as Cöckfield, in Fairlight, at a quarterly rent of 40s. and 1s. 6d. yearly at Easter to Thomas Wood, of Fairlight, 30 September, 1660.

## HEATHFIELD.

1. Fine whereby Thos. Caley and his wife Constance sell to Edward Bennett tenements in Heathfield. 9 Geo. I.

2. Fine whereby Ric. Downton, Esq., and Thomasin his wife sell to Wm. Peake tenements in Heathfield, 1659.

3. Fine whereby Will. Nurse and Ann his wife sell to Newland Martin tenements in Heathfield. 10 Geo. II.

## HORSHAM.

1. Manor of Marlpost. Surrender of His Grace the Duke of Norfolk and admission of Mr. William Clarke to allotments of land in Horsham under an inclosure award. 19 November, 1813.

2. Sale by Richard Pilfold, of Warnham, yeoman, and Susan his wife to Nathaniel Trederoft, of Horsham, for £260, of buildings and land known as Diballs, in Roughfey, Horsham, 5 May, 1680.

## HORSTED KEYNES.

1. Thomas White, of Fleechyng, to John Bawton and Agnes his wife, tenement called Le Vex and 5 acres of arable, with buildings thereon, in Horsted Kaynes, between lands of John Hodelea on east and west, Thomas Loonge on north, Thomas Barlee on south, 14 September, 24 Hen. VI. (1446).

2. Cristine, wife of Richard Elstone, of Rotherfield, quit-claiming to William atte Strode, of Mayfield Vexis, in Horsted Kaynes, St. Matthew's Day, 2 Hen. VI. (1424).

3. John Bawton, of Westothlegh, and Agnes his wife to Thomas Wylard and Andrew his son, tenement called Le Vex and 5 acres in Horsted Kaynes, 28 December, 30 Hen. VI. (1452).

## HOUGHTON.

1. Court Rolls of the manor of Houghton from 1673 to 1708.

## HOWARD FAMILY.

1. A deed declaring a statute acknowledged by Charles, Lord Howard, of Effingham, his son and another, for £10,000, to be void on performance of covenants. Dated 18 May, 1596. Signed and sealed by all three parties.

## HURSTMONCEUX.

1. Bond on mortgage from Samuel Pocock, of Hurstmonceux, innholder, to John Cittizen, of Westham. 8 June, 1742.

2. Discharge of the above-named mortgage on lands in Ninfield and Wartling. N.D.

3. Deed of sale by Alex. Pelling, of Hailsham, husbandman, to Stephen Frenche, of Eastgreensted, fordgemaster, of messuage, etc., in Herstmonceux and Wartling, with the reversion of the same, which George A. Stocke, deceased, left to Joan, then his wife, and now wife of John Frenche, father of the said Stephen. Witnessed by Thos. Edolph, Will. Storckey, John King, John Alexander, Will. Frenche and Rob. Elise, 1 February, 23 Eliz.

4. Fine whereby Chas. Pix, gent., and Eliz. his wife sell to John Hammond, clerk, tenement in Wartling and Herstmonceux. 3 Will. and Mary.

5. Fine whereby John Farmor and Kath. his wife, Will. Smythe and Alice his wife, Edmund Robinson and Thomasin his wife, Ric. Goodall and Agnes his wife sell to Stephen Frenche one-third of certain tenements in Herstmonceux. 42 Eliz.

#### HURSTPIERPOINT.

1. Fine whereby John Hille and Ann his wife and Eliz. Dymand sell to Saml. Snashall tenements in Hurstpierpoint. 19 Chas. II.

2. Fine whereby John Mathew and Mary his wife sell to Saml. Snashall tenements in Hurstpierpoint. 32 Chas. II.

#### IFIELD.

1. Deed, dated 1536, relating to the manor of Ifield and neighbouring properties. "William Tooke, gent., co-feoffee with Thomas Roydon, Esq." Has nine signatures.

#### IFORD.

1. Lease for one year from Roger Holmwood, of Iford, to Elizabeth Carter, of Ringmer, for 5s., of a cottage, barn and croft known as Paynes, Iford, 20 September, 1703.

#### JEVINGTON.

1. Marriage settlement between Thomas Noakes, of Jevington, and Frances King, of Wilmington, 14 November, 1798.

#### KINGSTON.

1. Lease from Edward, Earl of Dorset, to John Titchbourne, of Rodmill, of barn and six yardlands known as Diggons, in Kingston, near Lewes, for 99 years, for a consideration of £45 and a yearly rent of £1. 6 February, 1651.

#### KIRDFORD.

1. Will. Marshe and Eliz. his wife sell to Geo. Duncombe, gent., a tenement in Kyrdford and Pleystowe. 44 Eliz.

#### LAUGHTON.

1. Probate of the will of Zacharias Skinner, of Laughton, dated 26 August, 1695.

2. Copy of the surrender of William Miller to James Reed and his admission thereon to land at the Dicker, Hellingly, in the manor of Laughton, at a Court Baron held 19 October, 1821.

3. Copy of the surrender of William Huggett to Mr. and Mrs. Miller and their admission to the same property, 21 May, 1811.

4. Admission of John Saxby, of Laughton, yeoman, at a Court Baron of Thomas Lord Pelham, Lord of the manor of Ripe, on recovery of Rev. Geo. Marsh and his wife, 8 May, 1778.

## LEWES.

1. Copy of the will of Seth Turner, cooper, of Lewes, proved 25 March, 1728.

2. Lease of the King's Head or Blackboy Inn, St. Peter and St. Mary Westout, Lewes, from William Mabb to John Studley, 1 February, 1721.

3. Official return of the inquest on James Satin, a baker, of All Saints, who committed suicide by hanging 3 June, 1865.

4. Will of Robert Colgate, of Lewes, goldsmith, dated 12 August 1693.

5. Receipt from Robert, Prior of Lewes, for monies from the Priory's estate in Yorkshire. Dated 21 Henry VIII. (1529).

6. Release of messuages in Lewes from John Mills to Robert Primer, 30 May, 1474.

7. Settlement of the estate of the late Josias Smith, of Lewes, 1827.

8. Conveyance from John Fenner, of Lewes, currier, to Richard Saxby, for £160, of property at junction of High Street and St. Mary's Lane, in the parish of St. John under the Castle, Lewes, 6 July, 1717.

9. From Mary Russell, widow of Nathanael Russell, apothecary of Lewes (parents of Dr. Richard Russell, the "maker" of Brighton), quit-claiming and releasing certain lands and premises in the parish of St. Peter and St. Mary Westout, Lewes, to John Studley, of Kenwards, Lindfield, 8 June, 1713.

10. Conveyance from William Coby, of Southover, gent., and Thomas Barnden, of Lewes, innholder, to John Swaine, of Chiddingly, of premises in the parish of St. John under the Castle, Lewes, 16 August, 1676.

11. Release of dower by Sarah Fenner, of Lewes, widow of John Fenner, currier, to Richard Pugly, for £21 10s. of premises at junction of High Street and St. Mary's Lane, 8 July, 1717.

12. Faculty granted for the erection of a gallery in the Church of St. John the Baptist, Southover, 3 January, 1765.

13. Deed by which Ric. Kidder, of Southover, yeoman, grants to John Stempe, of Southover, clerk, a house and orchard called Otelands, alias Pondgarden, in Southover, now in occupation of said John Stempe. Witnessed by Roger Cobie and William Lane. 1636.

14. John Hudson, of Chichester, clerk, acknowledges debt of £20 to Thos. Pelland, of Southover, bere-brewer, secured on 2 crofts in parish of St. Anne, alias St. Mary in Westout, next Lewes. 14 Eliz.

15. Part of autograph confession of John William Leigh, executed at Lewes for murder of Harriet Horton, 4 April, 1866.

#### LITTLE HORSTED.

1. Copy made 28 August, 1792, of a deed dated 18 April, 1724, whereby Richard Hay, of Little Horsted, sells to Charles Beard, of London, for £3250, the manor and advowson of Little Horsted and messuages and lands in that parish.

#### LURGASHALL.

1. Copy of will of John Habbin, of Little Park, Lurgashall. Dated 3 April, 1790; proved 25 February, 1791.

2. Mortgage of messuage, farm and lands known as Buckhurst, or Buddles, in Lurgashall, for £100 by Thos. Hogsflesh, citizen and cooper, of London, to John Hogsflesh, of London, turner. 29 October, 1664.

#### LYMINSTER.

1. Probate of the will of Sarah Duke, of Leominster, made 27 October, 1783; proved 19 November, 1783.

#### MARESFIELD.

1. Draft of articles of agreement for the commutation of the tithes of the parish of Maresfield between the Rev. Edw. Turner, rector, and property owners.

2. Deed between George Bland, of Aldingbourn and John Kidder, of Maresfield, relating to lands, messuage, etc., in Maresfield, 18 May, 1646.

3. Conveyance from Jasper Yardly, of Croydon, George Bland and Margaret Bland his wife to John Hardham, citizen and tallow-chandler, of London, of house and land in Maresfield known as Dennys. 20 January, 1628.

#### MAYFIELD.

1. Deed between Thomas Houghton, of Mayfield, and William Muddle, of Ewhurst, relating to lands, etc., in Mayfield. 15 April, 1642.

2. Deed between Francis Wotten, of Hurst, co. Berks., and Margaret his wife, and Thomas Houghton, of Mayfield, relating to lands, etc., in Mayfield, 10 December, 1640.

3. Deed between Stephen Parker and John Wickersham relating to lands in Mayfield, 20 September, 1659.

4. Grant by John Weston to George Weston his son of lands in Mayfield, 11 March, 1646.

5. Probate of the will of Dr. Stephen Igglesden, jun., of Mayfield. Dated 8 February, 1743.

6. Marriage settlement between John Wickersham, of Mayfield, and Anne Doddelwill, of Rotherfield. Dated 28 August, 1674.
7. Deed between John Moon and John Goldsmith, Thomas Moon and others, all of Rotherfield, relating to lands, etc., in Mayfield. Dated 1 May, 1550.
8. Release from William Muddle to Thos. Relf of 9 acres, part of Broadreed Wood, Mayfield. Dated 29 October, 1621.
9. Release from Henry Relf to Stephen Pankhurst, of the same land. Dated 12 April, 1631.
10. Deed between Thomas Day and John Mount, both of Mayfield, as to an acre of land at Hadley Down, Mayfield. Dated 20 February, 1654.
11. Deed between Robert Relfe and Thomas Day as to land at Westbroadwood Common, Mayfield. Dated 21 January, 1630-31.
12. Deed between John Wichersham and Richard Rolfe, both of Mayfield, as to sale of Spratts, Mayfield. Dated 7 January, 1664.
13. Settlement on the marriage of Thomas Duplock and Margaret Markwick, both of Mayfield. Dated 20 December, 1630.
14. Deed between Thomas Page, of Buckstede, and Thomas Daye, of Mayfield, relating to common and waste lands in Mayfield. Dated 20 January, 1630.
15. Probate of the will of Richard Day, of Mayfield, yeoman. Dated 11 February, 1716.
16. Three letters from Sir James May, of Mayfield, to Lord Townshend, on political and personal matters, 1770-72.
17. Grant from Abraham Weston, of Cranbrook, to Thomas Weston, of Cranbrook, of certain lands and premises in Mayfield known as Grangefield, Broadfield, Wheatfield, Middlefield and Clayes. 19 September, 32 Chas. II. (1680).
18. Deed conveying certain lands at Mayfield for £250 from Thomas Weston, of Willingdon, and John Fennell, of Eastbourne, to Thomas Weston, of Cranbrook, 6 October, 1668.
19. A similar deed, £250 paid to Fennell, 6 October, 1668.
20. Inquisition on the body of . . . Finlayson, 1 September, 1865. Verdict, *felo de se* by poisoning.
21. Lease of message and lands in Mayfield known as Broadreed, Cribnatt, Newland, Whithefeld, als Stone Croft and Commonfield, for a term of 800 years in consideration of a sum of one hundred and three score pounds. 20 April, 25 Chas. II. (1673), Robert Rolfe to John Wickersham.
22. Deed between Thomas Weston and Abraham Weston, of Cranbrook; Thos. Weston, of Willingdon, and George Tyler, of Mayfield, as to lands in Mayfield. 13 January, 1668.
23. Deed between Francis Maynard, of Mayfield; John Huggett, of Bromlie, Kent, and Wm. Fawkerson, of Warlinge, relating to a windmill, lands, etc., in Hadley Downe, Mayfield, 20 May, 1620.
24. Conveyance from Thomas Moone, of Mayfield, yeoman, and Joseph Moone his son to John Moone, another son, of eight acres

of land in Mayfield, known as Moregeve, for £55. 28 December, 1672.

25. Grant by John Sawyer, of Mayfield, yeoman, to his widowed mother Anne, in consideration of her relinquishing her claim to dower and thirds of premises known as Bondrells, or Woodland, in Mayfield, containing 24 acres, for the term of her natural life. 10 January; 1652.

#### MEECHING (NEWHAVEN).

1. Manor of Meeching. Copy of Messrs. John and Thos. Pratt's surrender to Mr. Thos. Chippen Faulconer and of Mr. Faulconer's admission. 22 April, 1801. Land at Harping Hill, Piddinghoe.

#### MOUNTFIELD.

1. Bond on mortgage for £400 from Thorpe Diamond, of Mountfield, gunfounder, to Edw. Capell, of London, 23 December, 1 Geo. III.

#### NINFIELD.

1. Robert Eston, of Ninfield, grants to Richard A. Broke; Robert, son of Wm. A. Broke, and Thos. Motkyn all his lands, etc., in Ninfield to hold to use of himself, 4 October, 10 Hen. VIII. (1510).

2. Bond on mortgage for £1000 from John King, of Ninfield, to Thos. Carpenter, of Wadhurst, 10 September, 31 Geo. II.

3. Sale by Wm. Feist, of Wapping, and Mary his wife and Brian Williams, of Wapping, and Robena (signed "Rebekah") his wife (the two wives being daughters of Edmund Thorpe, of Seddlescombe, deceased) to William Brooks, of Ninfield (John Bowyer being also a party), for £505, of property known as Waltons, Ninfield. 4 June, 1681.

4. (See Hurstmonceux 1 and 2.)

#### NORTH MARDEN.

1. Deed between Thos. Jenman and Wm. Fairemaner, both of East Marden, enfeoffment of a messuage in North Marden called Harris's. Dated 6 March, 1664.

#### NUTHURST.

1. Copy of will of William Clapshew, of Mannings Heath, Nuthurst. Will dated 5 November, 1833. Codicil dated 5 December, 1834.

#### PEASMARSH.

1. Will. Wilmshurst and Eliz. his wife sell to John Stunt tenements in Peasmarsh. Fine of 7 Geo. II.

#### PEVENSEY.

1. The original probate copy of the will of Martin Christen, of Pevensey. 1615.

2. Lease by Sihon Stace, of Ewhurst, and Elizabeth Stace, his mother, widow of Wm. Stace, of Sandhurst, Kent, to John King, of Ashburnham, for 5s. down and a yearly rental of one peppercorn

if demanded, of Marshland, near Church Acre Bridge, Pevensey, in the parishes of Pevensey, Wartling and Hurstmonceux. 1 February, 1769.

3. Sale by John Baker, of Mayfield, gent., and Katherine his wife to Thomas Baker, of the Inner Temple, London, gent., for £450, of 30 acres of marshland in Pevensey, known as "The Thyrties," 10 February, 1619.

4. Fine whereby John Baker, gent., and Kath. his wife sell to Thos. Baker, gent., tenements in Pevensey and Haylesham, 17 James I.

#### PIDDINGHOE.

1. Deed, dated 24 March, 1773, between Thomas Grace, of Battle, and William Brown, of Newhaven, re property at Piddinghoe.

2. Ditto, dated 25 March, 1773.

#### PLUMPTON.

1. A licence of alienation of lands at Plumpton from Humphrey Rogers to Richard Leghe, 2 September, 1589, with the great seal of Queen Elizabeth attached.

#### RACTON.

1. Fine whereby George Gunter, Knight, and John Gunter, Esq., sell to Humfrey Handford, Esq., and Hugh Handford, gent., the manor of Racton, with appurtenances in Racton and Westborne. 15 Jas. I.

#### RINGMER.

1. A bargain of sale from Sir Geo. Ryvers, Knight, to Thos., Earl of Dorset, Lord High Treasurer of England, of the manors of Ringmer, Langney and Willingdon for the sum of £8400, 18 November James I.

2. Admission of Elizabeth Verrall, daughter of William Verrall, innholder, of Lewes, to land known as the Bottom, in the Borough of Norlington, Ringmer, at 1s. 8d. per annum, payable to Lionel, Duke of Dorset, Lord of the manor of Ringmer. 19 October, 32 Geo. II.

3. John Baker the elder, of Heathfield, tanner, and John Baker the younger, of Chalvington, bond to John Atree to hold a croft in Ringmer, which they had sold to him, quit of all claim for dower of Alice, now wife of the said John Baker (the elder). Witnessed by George Boniface and Richard Atree, 1632.

#### ROBERTSBRIDGE.

1. Account (in Latin) of the composition for the tithes of Salehurst, made by the Abbey of Robertsbridge in 1418. Written by Wm. Barke (notary public) in 1594. On 15 pp. in the original white vellum wrappers.

#### ROTHERFIELD.

1. Mortgage of Dunstalls, Rotherfield, from Thomas Hooke to Sir Robert Clayton, 20 March, 1685.

2. Settlement on the marriage of John Bridger and Mary Brooker, both of Rotherfield, 5 March, Geo. III. (1763). Attested copy made 29 June, 1780.

3. Probate of the will of John Bridger, sen., of Rotherfield, made 9 February, 1720; proved 27 September, 1723.

4. Indenture of sale by George Hosmer, the elder, of Woodside, in Rotherfield, yeoman, to Thos. Ovinden, blacksmythe, of Greatmead, the Little Mead, the fowre acres and the Grove, cont. 26 acres, with "an hayhouse" built thereon, in Rotherfeild, adjoining lands of Thos. Sawyer on east, lands of Thos. Stevens and Alchorne on south, lands of Will. Hosmer on west, lands of Isaac Alchorne and John Russell on north. Witnessed by Edmund Hornesby, John Ovenden and William Ovenden. 7 December, 1646.

5. Fine whereby Alice Devenisshe, widow, Will. Devenisshe, and Alice his wife, Will. Reydon and Eliz. his wife, sell to John Weston tenements in Rotherfield and Haylesham. 20 Jas. I.

#### RYE.

1. Deed dated 8 February, 1692, recording a fine in Rye Court. Signed by the Mayor, Nicholas Mannooch.

2. Petition to the House of Commons re the restoration of the Harbour of Rye.

3. Report of Commissioners on the condition of Rye Harbour, 6 December, 1743.

4. Lease by John Winchester, of Rye, lawyer, and Mary his wife, to John Thurston, of Rye, carpenter, at a rental of £3 10s. per annum of a messuage in Longer Street, Rye, 7 July, 1719.

#### SALEHURST.

1. The original will on paper of Susanna Lord, of Salehurst, 27 April, 1682. Mentions the advowson of Salehurst.

2. Sale of lands, mills, etc., in Salehurst. Francis and Mary Challoner, of Lewes, to Paul and Jane Wheeler, Timothy Harmer, and William Coby, 1 November, 1667.

#### SHIPLEY.

1. Deed between Edward Shelley and Hugh Orlton relating to messuage and farm in Shipley. Dated 24 September, 1714.

2. Deed between the Rt. Hon. Caryll, Lord Viscount Molyneux and Thos. Hargrave, relating to tithes in Shipley. Dated 2 June, 1718.

3. Sale by Hugh Weller, of Fittleworth, yeoman, and Henry Baton, of Burpham, wheelwright, to Henry Skinner, of Shipley, yeoman, for £280 of property known as Palmers, Shipley, in the manor of Thakeham, 25 February, 1694.

#### SOUTH MALLING.

1. The original deed of sale of the Rectory of South Malling from Richard, Earl of Dorset, to John Stansfield for £700. Dated 3 July,



1623. Signed by Richard, Earl of Dorset, George Ryvers, Richard Amherst, and Edw. Lyndsey.

SUSSEX (GENERAL).

1. Deed of bargain and sale to trustees by John Frederick, Duke of Dorset, of manors in London, the manor of Bexhill (alias Becksley Cowding), Hangleton, Michelham (otherwise Mitchelham Park), late Howndean Dorset and Chiddingly; the Hundred of Bexhill, the advowsons of Hangleton and Chiddingly, and cottages, mills, farms, lands, tenements, woods, tithes, etc., in Bexhill, Hangleton, Aldrington, Chiddingly, Arlington, Westham, Hailsham, Lewes, Chailey, Landport, Chailey Common, and Hartfield in Sussex and properties in Oxford. Dated 22 October, 1785.

2. Deed appointing Sir Francis Freeland, Bart., George Palmer and Thomas France a commission to examine William Courthope Mabbott, late High Sheriff of Sussex. 2 November, 2 Will. IV.

THAKEHAM.

1. Conveyance of properties in Thakeham from Thos. Barnard and others to William Whitebread, 2 June, 1687.

TARRING.

1. Fine whereby Anthony Fowle, gent., and Ric. Fowle, gent., sell to Henry Shelley, Esq., tenements in Tarring and Beddingham. 4 Jas. II.

UCKFIELD.

1. William Deye, of Uckfeld, to Henry A. Smyth and Joan his wife, a piece of land called le More, adjoining the land of the heirs of William Cheyne on the north and east, land of heirs of John A. Wode and land of the said William Deye on the south, and the High Street to the west. 29 October, 4 Hen. VIII. (1513).

UPMARDEN.

1. Conveyance of the chapel in West Marden, with various properties and right of common from John Hewson to John Rowe for £200 30 January, 1584-85.

VOLUNTEERS.

1. Commission as Captain to . . . Jarvise, Esq., in 2nd Batt. Cinque Ports Vols. Signed by Geo. III., 30 July, 1803.

WARBLETON.

1. Bond on mortgage by John Lavender, husbandman, of Warbleton, and J. L. the younger, of St. Leonards, victualler, for £120 to Thos. Harben, of Lewes. 19 November, 1791.

2. Fine whereby Edw. Isted and Martha his wife, Rob. Hoade and Eliz. his wife sell to Rob. Bennett tenements in Warbleton. 1659.

## WESTFIELD.

1. Mortgage of Fuleigh, Westfield, for £200 from John Humphrey, of Hastings, to John Coppard, of Alfriston. 3 June, 1703.

## WEST MARDEN.

1. Deed between William Leeves, of Tortington, and James Foster, of West Marden, relating to lands, etc., in West Marden and Compton, Sussex. Dated 26 February, 1749.
2. Deed between Thomas John Page, of Westergate House, and John Hobbs, of West Marden, lease of lands in West Marden. Dated 11 October, 1772.
3. Conveyance from Thomas Green to George Smyth of two closes of land in Westmarden. Dated 4 September, 1592.
4. Conveyance of a moiety of the manor of Westmarden and of the farm thereunto belonging from Mary Peckham to Henry Yeadon. Dated 6 October, 1702.
5. Power of Attorney from George Pocock, of West Stoke and West Marden, to Walter Lowe, of Walderton. Dated 16 November, 1588.
6. Lease from Walter Stone to John Hewghson and Josane his wife for the term of their lives of lands in West Marden, called Cooke's Garden, Britzens and Moorecroft. Dated 11 May, 1580.

## WESTMESTON.

1. Lease by Henry Pelham, of Lewes, to James Day, of Westmeston, of Wooton farm for 14 years at £100 per annum. 17 November, 1715.

## WILLINGDON.

1. Marriage settlement between Joseph Peake, of Croydon, and Catharine King, of Willingdon, dated 29 October, 1808.
2. (See Ringmer 1.)

## WINCHELSEA.

1. A large parcel of documents relating to old law-suits, not yet calendared.

## WITHYHAM.

1. Lease from Thomas Barton, of Hadlow, to Simon Smith, of Withyham, of farm known as Middle Garlonde, Withyham, for 21 years at £31 per annum. 4 November, 1655.
2. Lease from Richard, Earl of Dorset, to Mary Marchant, widow, of Withyham, of Withyham Mill, and appurtenances for 21 years at a rental of £14, and 2 fat capons, or 3s. in money, per annum. Signed by the Earl, 20 May, 1676.

## WOOLBEDING.

1. Admission of Elizabeth Bridger, alias Roe, to the manor of Woolbedding, 1710.

## WORTH.

1. Overseers' accounts for April to August, 1692.

# ALFOLDEAN ROMAN STATION.

*First Report, 1922*

---

BY S. E. WINBOLT, M.A., Christ's Hospital.

---

THE Roman road, Stane Street, running north from Billingshurst to the Horsham-Guildford road, which it meets at right angles at Roman Gate, leaves Slinfold on the east. As a hard road it is lost between Roman Gate and a point about two miles south of Ockley; and this is perhaps quite natural, as the intervening country is very difficult by reason of ups and downs and deep depressions for streams. But its course is quite clear in the deep and broad gully, now overgrown, up the hill at the eastern end of Roman Wood, from Roman Gate to Rowhook, whence it can be picked up again in several places, first as a treed mound which for some two or three miles is an ancient parish boundary, and next in a lane. But my present concern is with the stretch of road between Park Street, Slinfold, and Roman Gate, a length of 1 mile 13 chains, which was made from a green lane into a hard road by Charles, Duke of Norfolk in 1809-10 in accordance with an act of 49 George III. (1809). At the lower part of this stretch, immediately south of the Arun Bridge, on both sides of the road can still be seen very clearly in certain states of the soil (which has for many years been arable land) the *vallum* and *fossa* of the Roman station used probably by Roman troops and civilians on the march between Chichester and London. There were probably four *mansiones* on this route, at Hardham (near Pulborough), Alfoldean, Dorking, and Merton, of which remains can be seen clearly only at the first two. This is the contention of Mr. Hilaire Belloc in *The Stane Street*, and I see no reason for

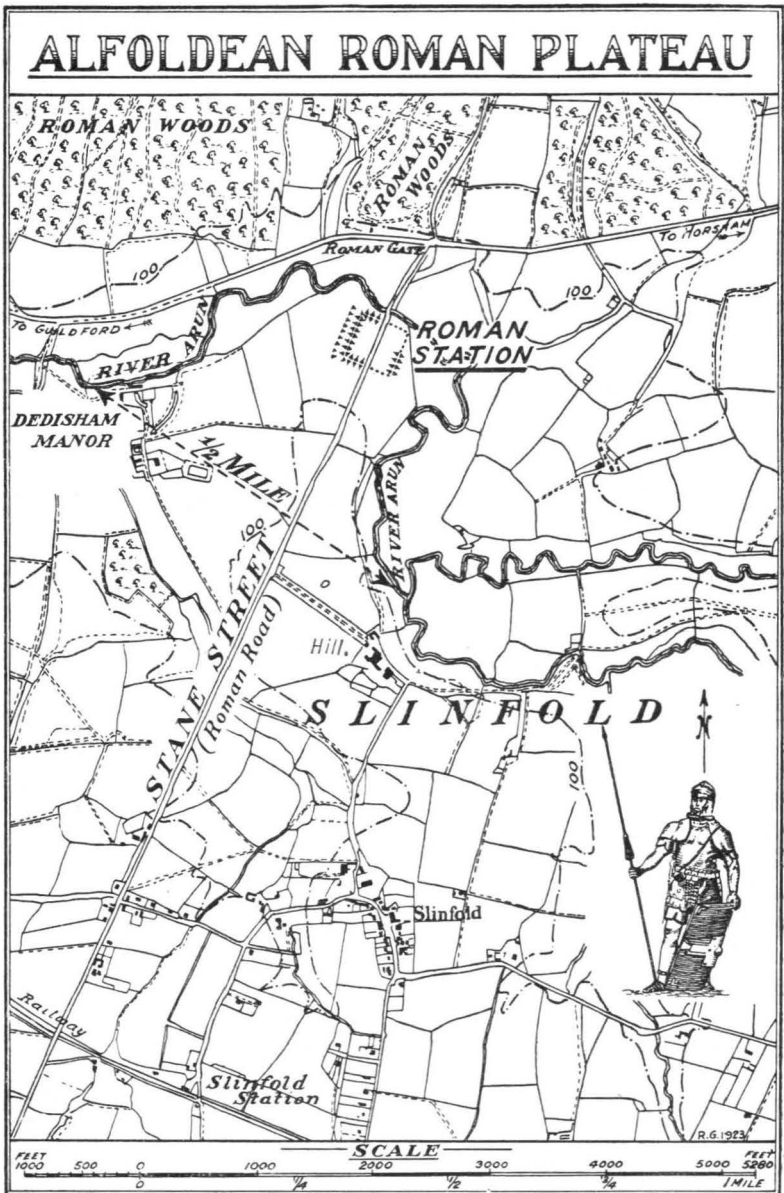


PLATE I. Surroundings of Alfoldean Roman Station.

dissent. A glance at the surroundings of the station shown in plate 1 will reveal the very interesting nature of the site. My impression is that the whole plateau through which the road runs for a distance of a little over half-a-mile was occupied as a settlement in Romano-British times. A *mansio*, measuring little short of 400 feet on each of its four sides, with permanent buildings in its area, was, to judge from similar cases elsewhere, almost certain gradually to attract in its neighbourhood *canabae* (or shops and houses of workpeople) and villas, more especially close to the road. Finds of Roman building material and pottery on both sides of the road from the point marked 103 on the map seem to point decisively to a general settlement of this plateau.

Let us note the conveniences of the site for such a purpose. First, the course of the Arun, here with banks steep enough—and in those days water deep enough—to make it a useful defence. It encloses nearly the whole of the area of the plateau, which it makes into a promontory, the open base of which on the south-west is about half-a-mile in length. But the absence of natural defence along that line is compensated for a little south by a narrow depression of marshy ground and a stream, along which runs the footpath from Slinfold and the road to Dedisham. From this on both sides of the road is a fairly sharp rise, mounting on the east to Mr. W. G. Fladgate's house, called "Hill," some 50 feet above its surroundings. Taken along the road from south-west to north-east, the elevations beginning at the marshy ground are 83, 97, 103, 92 (just above the camp), and 83 at the Arun bridge, where the rise begins again, the elevation at the Horsham-Guildford road being 89; north of this the hill rises rapidly to 200 and 287 just above (south of) the village of Rowhook. On all sides, except at "Hill," the ground slopes away down from the Roman road. This gentle hill or plateau, in relation to the ground immediately north-east and south-west is snugly placed. How snug the Roman

camp was on the lower (north) side of it is probably best appreciated by Mr. Fladgate, whose house at "Hill," though commanding fine views, knows in winter the severities of the winds from north-east by east, or from south-west. Dedisham Manor, situated at the extreme south-west of the promontory I have indicated, is equally protected from the weather; and defended by the Arun and deep moats on the other three sides.

[And here I would like to speculate, though at present conclusive evidence is not obtainable on the second point. And first, Dedisham, like so many medieval manors, rose, naturally enough, near the Roman road, and in its construction were used freely the building materials found on the site of the camp. Roman brick has been turned up in the gardens. Henry Tregoz was its owner in 1271, and as the name of Tregoz was among those of William I.'s followers, it is probable that he assigned the place to one of his warriors, who, with equal likelihood, found some settlement there on his arrival. Second: the position of "Hill," on an eminence descending very steeply to the Arun on the north-east, and sharply enough in all directions, would have been splendidly adapted for a Roman fort. The case is very analogous to that at Pulborough, where we have the road, a camp, and a fort (Park Mound) dominating both, and possibly also at Dorking, where Bury Hill was the fort. Here at Slinfold we have exactly the same combination. I am told that building material in parts of "Hill" go back to the eleventh century.]

So much for the general surroundings.

Now we come to the *Mansio* in particular. It is very surprising that, in spite of the work of the plough through many years, the outlines of *vallum* and *fossa* should to so great an extent still be quite clear. The western fosse is the most marked feature to-day. As one sees it, it is a big rounded depression, the lowest part about 5 feet below the top of the existing *vallum*; measured across the top it would give about 20 feet.

Its exceptional preservation is probably due to its having been used as a road, either by the Romans or since. Both the southern and the northern vallum and fosse are well marked at the western extremity, and then gradually "peter out" towards the road. The top of the vallum shows just a perceptible elevation above the interior. On the east of the road the north vallum and fosse no longer exist; I think it probable that its soil was used in making up the level of the modern road as it approaches the bridge. But on the south, though the vallum has been ploughed almost level with its surroundings, the line of the fosse is discernible in the nature of the soil and the very gentle slope upwards from it towards the north. The eastern vallum, however, for quite 200 feet, is perfectly plain, and the fosse is still represented by the field drainage which runs underneath and out diagonally into the ditch bounding the field on the east. Along this ditch the field has been artificially banked up as a protection against the Arun floods, which often cover the lower field to the east. It is difficult to get very accurate measurements. The best that could be obtained resulted thus: along the line of the west fosse, 396 feet; the west half of northern fosse, 191 feet; the west half of the southern fosse, 178 feet; the line of the south-east fosse, 200 feet; and on a line under what remains of the east vallum, 220 feet; the rest peters out. From these measurements I should infer that the camp was exactly square, measuring about 400 feet along each of its four fosses, and that the Roman road ran directly through the centre. The present road is in places a little west of the Roman road; the course of the latter is sometimes east of the hedge, where the ploughmen say that there is a strip so stony that they cannot "get down." But to this vexed question I will return.

Within the area of the station the soil is in places almost red with remains of Roman brick, tiles, and inch-square red tesserae. I had found there at different times plenty of fragments of grey and black ware, and of "Samian"; pieces of *opus signinum*

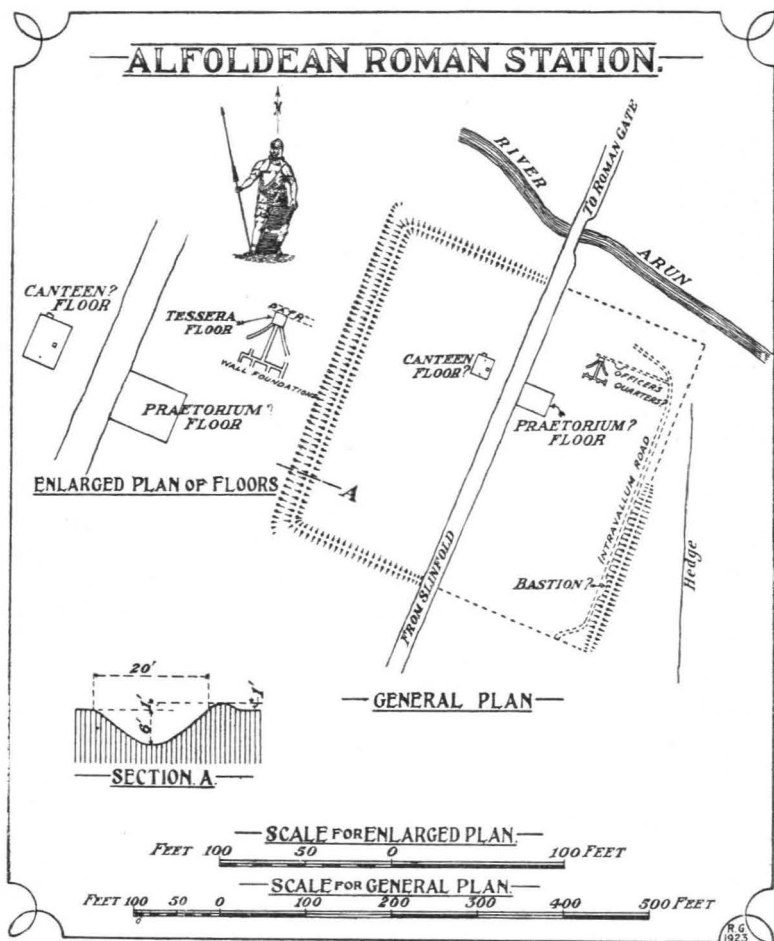


PLATE II. Roman Station and Buildings.



flooring; and one coin, a small bronze Tetricus. In the eastern half of the station about 1912, a plough having struck a hard foundation, some feet of a red-tessera path were laid bare. This was covered in again. Beyond this find, and the discovery of a few coins in the middle of the nineteenth century, nothing (so far as I can find) is recorded of this site. Apparently it has never been excavated. Indeed, before 1810 it lay quite apart from ordinary observation, though T. Warton (quoted by Dallaway, *History of Western Sussex*, 1819), wrote: "About five years ago (1775), on the edge of a lane in the parish of Slynfold . . . I saw several deep fissures made in the Stane Street. . . . The Dorsum, not intended for heavy carriages, consists of sea gravel and sea pebbles, abounding on the Sussex coast, about 3 feet deep and 7 yards long (i.e. wide). These minute materials must have been amassed with prodigious labour." P. J. Martin (*S.A. Collections*, XI., 1859) picks up the story for 1809-10, and writes: "The proper line of the causeway had fallen almost into a state of nature. . . . The restoration brought into notice a Roman station at Aldfoldean Bridge. . . . In approaching the bridge the roadmakers found they were passing through a bed of gravel. This is no other than a natural bed of drift, rare of its kind." Though no regular excavations were made at this time, in constructing the road through the camp area the workmen found some coins, wall plaster, tiles and bricks, and probably, as suggested above, removed the north-east part of the vallum to make up the road level on both sides of the bridge.<sup>1</sup>

With these facts to go on, and with the kind permission and help of Mr. Fladgate, Mr. G. C. Barker of Rudgwick, and the trustees of the Duke of Norfolk, and the encouragement and monetary assistance of the S.A.S., I decided in late September (1922) to dig some trenches. After consultation with Mr. M. A. J. de Lavis Trafford, of Thakeham House, the best plan

<sup>1</sup> I have since, by talking to the oldest inhabitants, discovered that a Mr. Briggs, then owner of the land, did some sporadic digging about 1840.



PLATE III. INTRA-VALLUM ROAD, looking South, with bend down towards fosse; showing stones and bricks set edgewise.

seemed to be to make T trenches in three places. Two of these were in the area of the station, one east, the other west of the road; and one higher up on the plateau, east of the road.

In the first (south) trenches outside the camp nothing was found except a few pieces of "Samian" (one with barbotine foliage pattern on rim), of thin grey ware, of coarser pots, and one piece of "nipple" brick; but it was obvious that they had been ploughed in, having been left about on the surface from heaps of material taken off the camp area from time to time to clear the ground. I next tried, in the area of the camp, east of the road, at a point about midway between the north and south limits, where I expected to find an official building, probably the *praetorium*. A trench of 30 feet north-south) and 25 feet from the hedge found a solid floor 9 ins. down; it was a good foot thick, and composed of red tiles and bricks, lying upon shaped iron sandstone slabs, of thickness varying from  $\frac{3}{8}$  in. to 2 ins. Underneath this floor we found in several places traces of decayed (or burnt) wood. On closer examination the floor seemed to be the casual débris of roofs and walls, which had fallen on some previous floor, whether of stone or clay. In and under the débris were pieces of several kinds of Roman pottery. Window glass was found. Trenches dug out east and west revealed the same consistent flooring, so that for an area of about 30 feet square we had the site of a building which had been roofed with red tiles and had had windows. Foundations of walls were not discovered.

I next probed for the east vallum and interior of the station by digging a series of holes across the line from the outside inwards. The vallum itself was of heavy yellow local clay, but inside was met plenty of red brick stuff. In working across the south-east corner we came, on the top of the vallum, on to a series of stones (strong local sandstone) laid edgewise, with big bricks and tiles laid edgewise between; and this system was about 5 feet wide. It was either a



PLATE IV. RED TESSERA FLOOR, looking South, with middle trench leading up to wall foundations; to right at back trenches of "praetorium" and road

wall-footing, or more probably, an *intravallum* roadway or terrace for the soldiers. This was eventually traced all along the east vallum and well round the corner to the north-west. But the south-west bend was not so satisfactorily traced. It sloped down through the vallum as if to cross the fosse; but a trench dug to find it in a southerly direction at about 10 feet beyond the fosse produced no results. This corner remains at present an unsolved enigma. No sign of a gateway was found. A long trench dug from the south-east corner, in a direction which I thought might be the line of the vallum (but which apparently was some feet northward of it), to the modern road, produced no result except to make sure that the line of the Roman road was not at this point east of the present road, unless indeed every stone of the old metal was used to make up the modern road. The hardness of the soil and the presence of red rubble under the road bank seemed to show that the Roman and modern roads coincide at this point.

In probing for the interior of the station inside the line of the north vallum (at this point the vallum itself no longer exists), we unearthed a path running east and west, about 3 ft. wide, and with a distinct camber. It was laid on stones, over which was a good thickness of pink mortar; and on this again were rough pieces of brick and tile and coarse red tesserae, but all higgledy-piggledy; fragments of black pottery were found in this. This path was eventually found to continue east to the vallum road.

At the western end of this path, and immediately south, we next found, at about 8 ins. down, an undisturbed firm floor of ordinary inch-square red tesserae. Its western extremity was 60 feet east from the bank of the road. It was irregular in shape, and had evidently been partly destroyed; its width was 5 ft. 6 ins., and length 7 feet. It was laid in mortar, under which were stones. To the east of this we found pieces of window glass, and shortly after pieces of iron and oyster shells. In a little time we were in the midst

of a midden or rubbish pit, out of which some pieces of "Samian," a great deal of broken pottery (coarse grey stuff mostly), pieces of glass, oyster, mussel and scallop shells, nails, the jaw-bone of an ox, mutton bones, and the first coin, a well-preserved first bronze of Lucius Verus, were taken. It now seemed certain we were on the site of a dwelling-house, probably an officer's (or official's) quarters. An essay trench a little south produced the foundations of a wall made of stones and red bricks and tiles. These foundations were 28 feet long (east to west) and about 3ft. wide.

Nothing more could be found. With these rather indeterminate results achieved, I turned to Mr. Barker's field on the west side of the road, and, choosing a piece of ground, about 22 feet from the road hedge, and at a point about central between north and south, I at once came on a floor about 15ins. down, and, as good luck would have it, right on the centre of it. Eventually this was cleared to its apparent limits, for 26 feet north and south, and 20 feet east-west. This was again a *débris* floor of tiles, bricks, and stone, but no wall-footings could be found. On the suggestion of Mr. Bushe Fox, I began to search carefully under this foot depth of *débris* for a clay floor; and found it. The original floor was composed of local yellow clay rammed very tight and solid for a depth of 4 ins.; and to give it a surface red brick dust had evidently been scattered over it and trodden well in. At the northern end, just outside the limits of the floor, were about 3 feet of very black earth, in which was a mass of broken coarse pottery, coins, some pieces of *terra sigillata*, many pieces of thumb pots (coarse and fine), a great variety of glass (vessels and window glazing), nails, a knife, and all the kind of things usually found in rubbish heaps. At the north and south ends of the middle of this floor we found big blocks of stone, two deep at the south end and three deep at the north, giving the appearance of the foundation supports of pillars intended to carry a considerable weight. At the north end the lowest stone was a complete nether

hand-mill stone, 14 ins. in diameter, placed with the concave side down; and on it a big block of Petworth<sup>1</sup> marble (winkle stone). On the floor near the east side was a hearth, consisting of a big rectangular brick, carefully set round with other bricks, which sloped away from it. The hearth brick, which had been thoroughly burnt, fell to pieces when we tried to lift it. A small Samian cup and a grey ampulla were found entire. Altogether I formed the impression that this was the site of the inn or canteen. Other finds here were two big lumps of calcite, many pigs' teeth, one antler of a young deer cut off at the base, many mutton bones, a bronze pin, a piece of sheet lead, and two whetstones. I could discover no remains of wall foundations, though I had the floor trenched thoroughly, expecting to find the space divided into two or even three compartments.

To summarise the finds of structures. There were: on the west side of the road, the floor of the "canteen"; on the east, the floor of a "praetorium," and path, wall-foundations, and tessera floor of "officer's quarters"; and an intravallum road along the east mound. In the many other places I probed I could find no evidence of more building sites, and I conclude that a great part of the space, unfloored and unroofed, was used for the tents of soldiers or travellers. The space would accommodate not more than about four hundred soldiers, who in ordinary circumstances would not spend more than one night on the spot. I hardly expected to find so much. The ravaged site must have been open for many years, and all who would helped themselves to building materials. One day an enterprising farmer decided to level and till, and by spading down the valla covered the floors with about a foot of soil.

We now come to the question of the dates within which this station was probably occupied, and the probable date of the making of the road. Here the

<sup>1</sup> I believe it has hitherto been doubtful whether the Romans quarried this stone.

tendency in the past has been to press too hard the *argumentum ex silentio*: e.g. because the Antonine Itinerary (? 210 A.D.) does not mention Stane Street, therefore it did not exist. And the fact that the longer route from Chichester to London *via* Winchester and Staines was early in use, is taken as yet another argument against the early existence of Stane Street. But the silence of the Antonine Itinerary is not at all conclusive, as Mr. Belloc points out. It is a whimsical document, with many omissions, and may well be an account of journeys taken by Hadrian, recording individual experience, and not pretending to give a comprehensive scheme of roads then existing. It is inherently probable that as soon as the south began to be settled under Roman rule the advantage would be seen of reaching London from Chichester in fifty odd miles rather than in ninety-six. And if it is argued that the Romans had no use for Chichester and Portsmouth harbours till, say, the third century, the reply is, that though the main port of entry was Rutupiaë, it is highly improbable that 150 years after Julius Caesar's landings, with all the work of Claudius and Agricola in between, such a practical folk as the Romans would not have developed the harbours near Vectis, thoroughly conquered under Claudius. General historical probabilities in such a case weigh more than chance absence of mention. It is also difficult to suppose that the civilian subjects of king Cogidubnus—Bibroci or Regni, or by whatever name they went—had no fairly direct way across the Weald to the Thames and London, for all its supposed difficulties. To me it seems more probable than not that there was early in the first century a track of sorts on the line of Stane Street, and that the Romans at first used it, as they found it, as a military and general route. They may even have established halting stations on this route, and later, gradually turned it into a hard road, beginning at the southern end; and I cannot see that it is less probable that this should be done in the first century than in the fourth. The archæologists of the nineteenth



century assumed, without evidence, that Stane Street was not made until the time of Honorius and Arcadius, and that soon after the road was made the Romans abandoned Britain. Even Mr. Belloc, who, cautiously allowing wide limits, puts the construction between 100 and 400 A.D., conjectures very vaguely that "Stane Street belongs more probably to the later than the earlier part of those centuries of Roman rule." Almost with equal vagueness, P. J. Martin (*S.A.C.*, XI.) inclines to the opposite view. "There is good reason for believing that it was as early as any of the great *viae* of the south part of our island—as early at least as the establishment of the Romano-British Kingdom of the Regni. The villa at Bignor, we are told, is of the age of Titus, and it is most probable that when it was built the road was already in existence." The cogency of the last sentence is not obvious; for it is very probable that there was a British road under the north escarpment of the South Downs, and close to this road this palatial residence, representing Roman rule, was built. The Duncton villa three miles away to the west presupposes the same road. If it was connected with the coast by a practicable track across the Downs by Halnaker, so much to the good. This being the state of conjecture to date, what evidence is offered by the finds at Alfoldean?

The archæological evidence is twofold, from pottery and from coins. First, the pottery. While other kinds of pottery, such as Castor and New Forest, or the various types of Romano-British, may not be decisive, and might point to any date after 250 A.D., the "Samian" science, as the result of the investigations of many experts, culminating in Déchelette, is now an exact science. I was lucky enough to find four "Samian" potters' marks: 1. Banuus, 2. Lutaeus, 3. Macrinus, and 4. . . (Cal)etus . . ., and 5. an unmarked piece of *terra sigillata*. In the interpretation of 1, 2 and 5 I had the expert help of Mr. M. A. de Lavis Trafford, of Coolham, who has handled, in excavations in France, "Samian" in exceptionally large quantities.

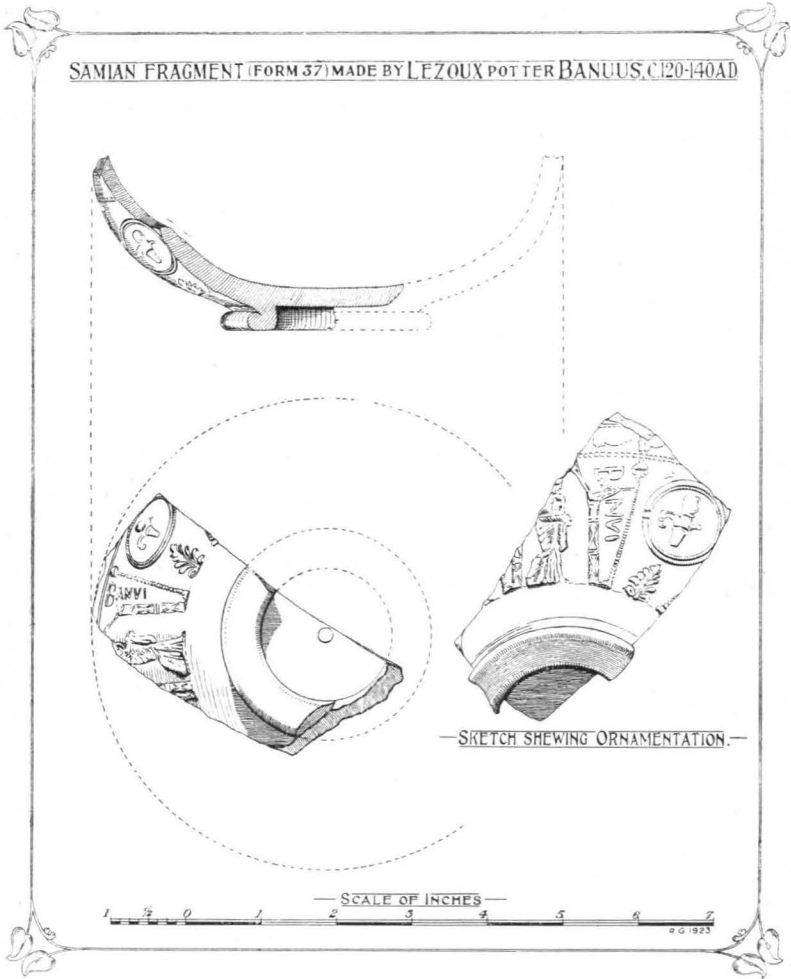
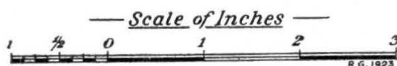
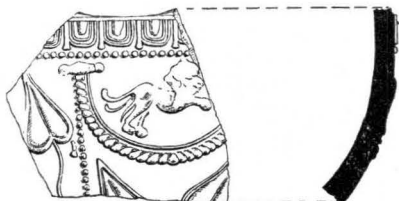


PLATE V. Fragment of Banuus, Form 37.

No. 1: Banuus, a Lezoux potter, worked between 117 and 161 A.D. The quality of the workmanship puts this piece probably between 120 and 140. I will assume the later date, and allow twenty years (a generous allowance) for the life of such a pot; and I get 160 A.D. as the date of the throwing away of this fragment of Alfoldean. No. 5: This piece, also from Lezoux, was made early in the third Lezoux period,



Lezoux fragment of 37 (No 5).

probably in the middle of the second century. Allowing it twenty years of life, it was thrown away 170 A.D. No. 2: Lutaeus was a Rheinzabern potter, 130–170 A.D. Give it a latish date, 160, and 20 years; so we get 180 as the date of throwing into the pit. Assuming, then, comparatively late dates, these three pieces were scrapped between 160 and 180; and any one of the three could quite well have been thrown away by 150 A.D. No. 3: (M)acrinus, fragment of base, M broken off. Déchelette gives Macrinus as a potter of La Graufesenque, of the first half of the second century. The Newstead report places him in the Antonine period. He may have worked also at Lezoux, and has been found at Rheinzabern, where there was a colony of potters from Lezoux, and at Wroxeter (see Bushe Fox, Wroxeter report for 1912, p. 55). This piece may have been deposited quite as early as any one of the other three. A “Samian” cup of form 33, and the base of this form stamped

(Cal)etus (above), fixes this date still further, as this form came into use before the end of the first and continued to the end of the second century. The cup with doubly curved side, La Graufesenque, form 27, of which I found a specimen section, was entirely superseded by about 150. Mr. Reginald Smith assigns five other pieces of "Samian" to the middle of the second century. One is a roulette-marked (interior) base of a big vessel, another a half of base of a mortarium, a third a piece of form 31, and a fourth of form 37. Finally, he assigns a piece of dark grey rough-cast ware with star-shaped bosses to the *first century*.

*The Coins.* The state of preservation of a coin is obviously an important factor for dating purposes. Coins found were all bronzes: 1 Vespasian, 69-79; 1 Trajan, 98-117 (? Hadrian); 1 Hadrian, 117-138; 1 Hadrian, 134-138; 2 Faustina I., 141*sq.*; 1 Lucius Verus, 161-169; 1 Constantine I., 320-324; 1 minimus of fourth century (based on a coin of Tetricus). The range of the 9 coins is 69 A.D. to an uncertain date early in the fourth century, five (? six) of them being struck between 117 and 169. The only one in really good preservation is that of Lucius Verus. Give it a medial date for striking, and 25 years before loss, and we arrive at 190. The other coins had suffered rough usage, probably by fire, but were not worn thin. [I am indebted to Mr. G. F. Hill and Mr. Mattingley of the British Museum, for the identification of coins.]

The coin evidence seems to show probable occupation of this station between say 100 and 350 A.D., and the coin and pottery evidence together seems to point to occupation certainly as early as 150 A.D. (this allows a good 70 years' wear for the Vespasian coin before it was deposited). If the station, probably also (though not of absolute necessity) Stane Street was in full use at least as early as the middle of the second century.

While I am writing, valuable evidence comes to hand from Merton in Surrey, another station on Stane

Street, in the shape of 9 coins (8 copper, and one silver denarius of Septimius Severus). The date range coincides remarkably with that of the Alfoldean coins. Six of the Merton coins were struck between 69 and 180 A.D., three, it is true, being probable identifications. They are 1 Vesparian (prob. 78), 1 ? Domitian (81–96), 1 Trajan (98–117), 1 ? Trajan, 1 Antoninus Pius (138–161), 1 ? Marcus Aurelius (161–180), 1 Septimius Severus (198), 1 Allectus, emperor in Britain (293–296), and 1 Crispus, eldest son of Constantius I. (c. 320–324). These were submitted to me by the finder, and identified at the British Museum. It would be safe to infer from these that the Merton Roman station was occupied at least between 100 and 350 A.D. This coincidence is remarkable, and a valuable datum for dating the occupation of the stations on Stane Street.

It has been suggested that the name of this station was Clavimo. James Puttock, writing in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1841, says that the anonymous Geographer of Ravenna (early 7th century) in his catalogue of stations on roads, gives for Stane Street, starting from London, Canca (? Ewell), Dolcindo (? Dorking), Clavimo (? Alfoldean), and Bolvelaunio (? Hardham). But this is pure assumption. The names given by Ravennas are arranged in no order. These stations *may* have been on Stane Street, but at present there is no evidence. "Clavimo" may be represented by the modern hamlet of Clemsfold, half-a-mile to the East of Alfoldean.

A few words on the relation of the present to the Roman road. The present road is too full of curves to represent consistently the Roman road, and the westerly swerve it adopts to cross the modern bridge is obviously out of the line. An alignment between the road in Roman Woods and the general course of the road on the camp plateau would bring the Roman road a little to the east of the bridge. For several reasons it is important to find the exact course of the Roman road; and for this purpose I had trenches dug, two in the camp area, one on each side, right up to the road

bank; and one about 100 yards south on the east side. But in no case could we find Roman road material. I draw the conclusion that, either, the present road coincides at these points with the Roman road, or that the metal mentioned by Warton (above) was removed from its line and put into the modern road a few feet to the west. A little south, nearer Park Street, the ploughmen report there is a good deal of it left on the east side of the present road, and this material—quite foreign to its surroundings—I have seen lying about plentifully enough in this and other places. The three main elements of it I have had identified (through the courtesy of Mr. Henry Dewey, of the Geological Survey, Jermyn Street) as chert, flint and sea pebbles. "The chert," he says, "occurs in the Hythe beds of the lower greensand formation, and could easily have been found, as you suggest, in the country between Petworth and Pulborough. The flint has been long exposed on the surface, and bears the *patina* characteristic of Eolithic implements. It was probably picked up by the Roman road-maker from the surface of the Downs, where similar flints occur locally in great quantities." I found a great many flints of various sizes in the area of the station. The chert, which also I found there, is a very compact heavy and hard stone, brown, with a well-marked glaze.

I found no signs of pre-Roman occupation; no Roman lamps, no military weapons, no hypocaust. This failure to find anything military (except, probably, one catapult ball) causes me to doubt whether the general assumption that this was a purely military road is not a false one. Of all the numerous tiles and bricks I have examined closely there is not one that shows any military marking; there was no sign of weapons or armour. My doubts increase when I remember that at the Hardham station (similar in size to this), examined by Boyd Dawkins in 1863, and since by Mr. Garraway Rice, when the Petworth line was being constructed, not a single military find was recorded. On what evidence the military character

of Stane Street is based I have been unable to discover. Miss M. V. Taylor, late secretary to Professor Haverfield, informs me that she knows of no "camps" found in south England apart from the Saxon shore forts; if the Alfoldean station was a "camp," it was probably occupied for a short time, and temporarily, in the early years of the Conquest. On the other hand (she suggests) there are many rectangular towns, villages, or posting stations, e.g. Irchester, Towcester in Northants, Caister by Norwich, and probably Leicester, Rochester, and Caerwent. Such intra-vallum roads as I found are found round the walls of towns. On the whole I am inclined to think, pending further evidence, that Roman soldiers may first have improved an old track, and even have made and occupied stations on Stane Street. [At Hardham, apparently, they made use of a previously existing Celtic settlement.] But by the end of the first century, when Londinium was already an important centre of commerce, and very few soliders would need to be marching between Chichester and London, Stane Street was in general use for purposes of commerce, and the stations on it were posting stations (perhaps mildly protected) where civilians and soldiers equally could get food and a bed.

#### FINDS.

Objects found may be classified thus:

*Mineral.* Ironstone ballista ball, diam.  $2\frac{1}{2}$  ins. Lower mill-stone of hard greyish conglomerate, with socket-hole  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. deep for iron swivel; depth of stone, 2 ins.; under side concave; grinding surface striated. Piece of whetstone, marked with letter M. Curved end of a hone. Two big lumps of calcite.<sup>2</sup> Coins as above. Bronze: double spring of fibula,  $1\frac{3}{8}$  ins. long; pin,  $1\frac{3}{4}$  ins. long, with round head; thin circular ornament,  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. diameter, stamped, with a tab on one

<sup>2</sup> Dr. G. Friend suggests that the calcite is due to the presence of carbon, which, under clay, acted upon by the infiltration of water, set up crystallisation. Mr. Thomas May thinks calcite was used in the manufacture of pottery. Pottery may have been made at this station, but at present no traces of a kiln have been found.

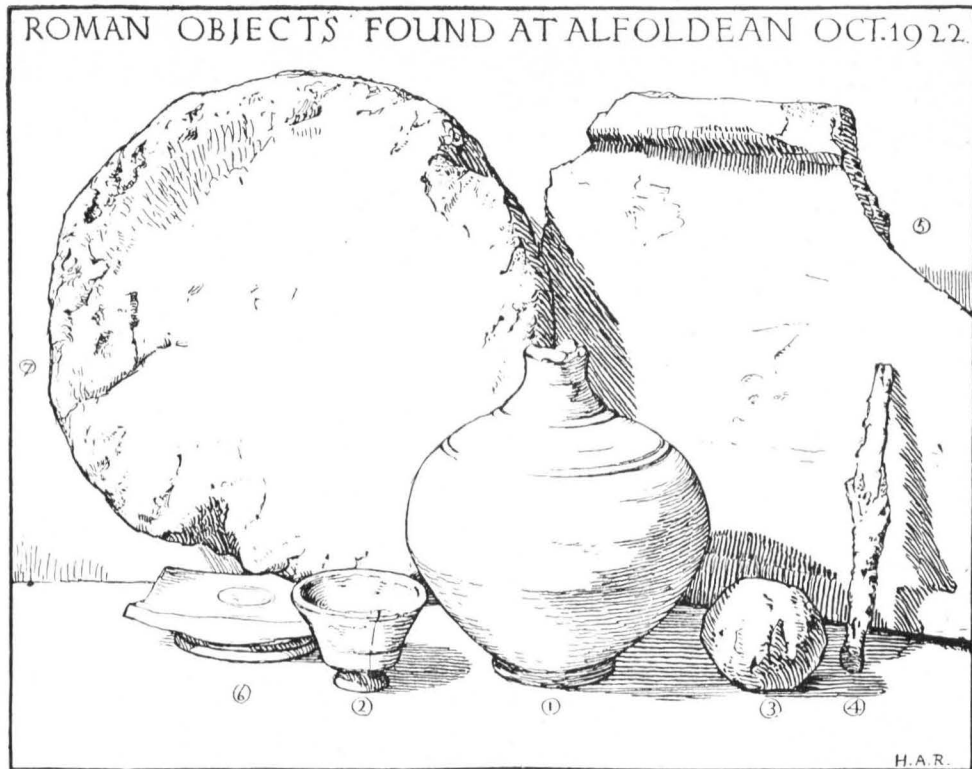


PLATE VI. (i) Grey ampulla, 10 in. high; (ii) "Samian" cup, form 33; (iii) Ironstone catapult ball, diameter  $2\frac{1}{2}$  ins.; (iv) Iron knife,  $7\frac{1}{2}$  ins. long; (v) Flanged roof tile, 14 by  $12\frac{1}{2}$  ins. (vi) Base of Lutaecus bowl, form 37; (vii) Mill stone, 14 ins. across convex surface.



side (? part of fibula). Lead: a brace for holding some object together, painted buff, with 4 arms,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  by  $1\frac{1}{4}$  ins.; piece of rim of a vessel,  $2\frac{1}{4}$  ins. long, 1 in. deep; piece of sheet lead, 6 by 4 ins., perforated in two places for square nails; triangular top piece of a leaden ornament. Iron: pot handle, meat hook, many flat-headed nails (one  $5\frac{1}{2}$  ins. long); piece of (?) a bit (*frenum lupatum*),  $6\frac{1}{2}$  ins. long; semi-circular piece, like heel of boot; several pieces with knobs of indeterminate shape; knife,  $7\frac{1}{2}$  ins. long, blade 4 ins., haft  $3\frac{1}{2}$  ins.

*Animal.* Small antler of young deer,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  ins. long, cut off clean at base. Oyster, mussel, scallop shells. Many pigs' teeth. Ox jaw-bone with teeth, mutton bones.

*Pottery.*<sup>3</sup> Samian: Potters' marks as above; the Lutaeus fragment measures 4 ins. across the circular base, and belonged to a big vessel, with walls over  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. thick. Small cup-shaped vase,  $2\frac{1}{4}$  ins. high,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  ins. across top,  $1\frac{3}{8}$  ins. across circular base; form 33. Big piece of circular base of mortarium,  $3\frac{3}{8}$  ins. across circular base. Two small pieces with rivet holes. Piece with band of rosettes,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  ins. above base,  $3\frac{1}{4}$  ins. across circular base. Piece of rim with barbotine ivy leaf. Piece with ovolo band and tongue asymmetrical. Many pieces of unornamented vessels of various shapes; one with broad curved rim; rims of 2 paterae. Most of these are of good glaze and paste. New Forest: Several fragments of thumb pots. One piece of rim of big vessel of brownish glaze, with flat rim nearly black, 1 in. wide. This is third century ware. Castor ware, *en barbotine*. Many fragments of delicate and coarser thumb pots, some with blackish-grey glaze. This represents the latter half of the third century. Various: Rim of big buff amphora, 8 ins. across top, and of dark grey vessel of same size. Thin red ware of black glaze. Handle of light buff ware with part of ring through it. Buff ornament broken off from a jar, consisting of four curls and part of an ear.

<sup>3</sup> This is an *ad interim* report. A more detailed report on the pottery will appear in the next volume of the *S.A.C.*

Cup-shaped top of a candle-stick (?),  $2\frac{7}{8}$  ins. across top, broken off from a pedestal. Buff spout. Grey ware with horizontal incised lines. Ornamented part of rim of buff mortarium. Coarse dark grey unglazed ware with star-shaped bosses *in quincuncem* (first century). A complete grey ampulla, 10 ins. high.

*Glass.* Much light green and duller green window glass, clear on one side, dull the other, with bubbles and indentations, several pieces with rounded edge for frame; two pieces with acute-angled rim. Part of indented base of vessel, iridescent. Bright green glass handle, and boss of base. Piece of dark blue base of dish ornamented with rosettes inside rim. Base of vessel with part of side inclined outwards at 25 degrees, iridescent. Several large fragments of thin green flask shaped like the body of a chianti flask. White glass, fragments of delicate rimmed vessel, and base of vessel with two concentric circles.

*Building Materials.* Tesseræ; ordinary 1 in. red brick;  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. limestone with black polished surface. Flanged roof tiles, with flanges socketed (one 14 by  $12\frac{1}{4}$  in.,  $1\frac{1}{8}$  in. thick, and flange  $1\frac{5}{8}$  ins.; marked with the foot of a bird, another marked with a dog's foot). Rammed yellow clay, 4 ins. deep, for flooring, with red surface (? red brick dust), "Nipple" bricks. Keyed wall-brick with pink mortar ( $\frac{3}{4}$  in. thick) adhering.

[N.B.—Of further excavation of this site made in April, 1923, a full report will appear in the next volume of *S.A.C.*]

# NOTES CONCERNING THE BOWYER FAMILY.

BY PERCY A. BOWYER.

THE following notes have been transcribed from photographs, in my possession, of entries made at various dates on six fly-leaves of a very old Wyclif Bible that once belonged to the Bowyer family of Sussex:—

## FLYLEAF No. 1.

THE MANUSCRIPTS OF SIR ALEXANDER ACLAND HOOD, BART.,  
AT ST. AUDRIES, SOMERSET.

Among these is a very fine and perfect copy of Wicliff's translation of the Bible.

Folio vellum. C. 1400. Wicliff's translation of the Bible. This copy was consulted by the Editors of the edition of 1850, and is No. 154 of those mentioned in the account of MSS. consulted. On the fly-leaves are some curious entries of the pedigrees of Mery, of Hatfield [Herts.], and Bowyer, of Petworth [Sussex], through which families the volume passed to Lady Mary, Countess of Derby, by whom it was left to her nearest relation, Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Palmer, M.P., of Fairfield [Somerset], about A.D. 1720. Also a note of the way in which this copy of the Bible was preserved.

[NOTE.—The above is part of the printed page of the 6th Report of the Royal Commission on Historical MSS. Part I., page 344, pasted on flyleaf in the Bible.]

## FLYLEAF No. 2

[PEDIGREE OF MERY]

Joane the daughter of Robert Mery was brought up by her Uncle Wylyyam Mery grocer of London in whose house the true relygion of the Ghospell of our Saviour Jesus Christ was zealously professed and the sayd Joane therein instructed & trayned in her youthe & was maryed to Thomas Bowyer citizen & grocer of London the 5th day of June Ao. Dni. 1531 By whome the sayd Thomas Bowyer had this Boke a singuler jewell of antiquite & carefully preserved

in the daungercus tyme of Quene Mary & by her left to Thomas Bowyer her some whoe by the Grace of Almighty God by whome he hath all that he hath dothe meane to kepe & leave the same as a perpetuall monument & heyrloome to him & his heires unto the worlde's ende with the Manors of Ronghton & Northmundham which his father left him

*Si ita sit voluntas Dei  
penes quem non est  
imposibile. Jone Nowell.*

(Signatures) T. Bowyer Richard Bowyer\*

FLYLEAF No. 3.

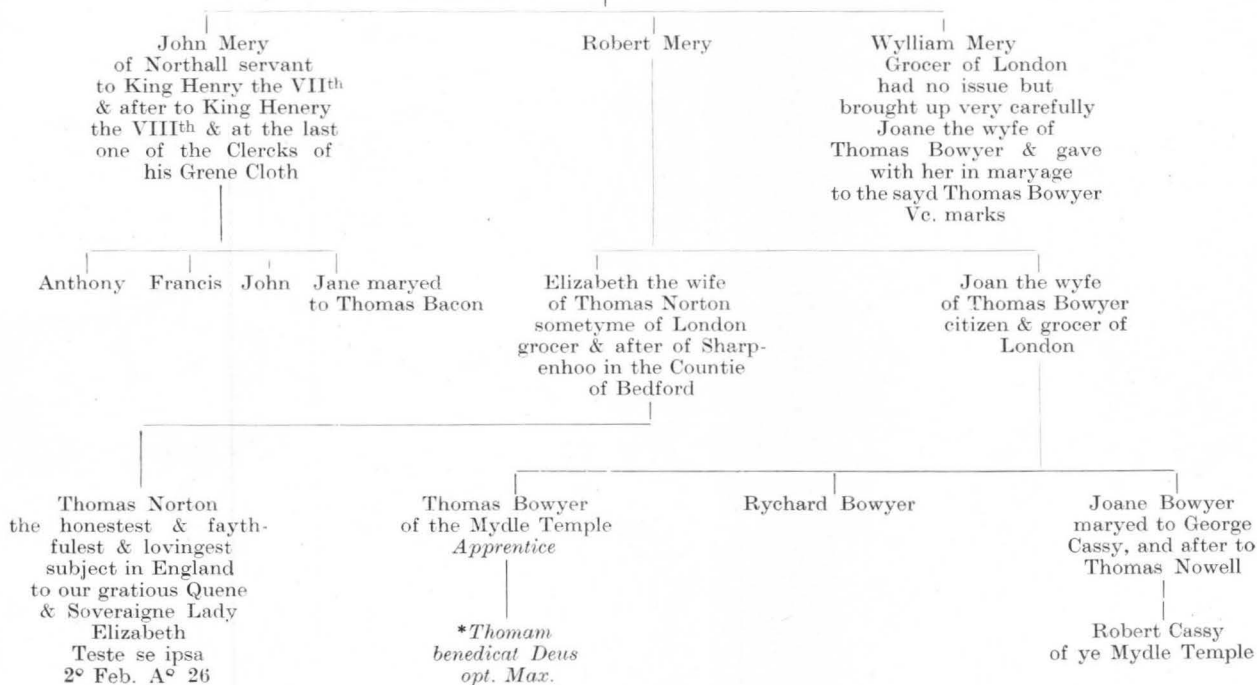
[PEDIGREE OF BOWYER]

Wylliam Bowyer Clerck of the Sessions was mutch preferred by Morton Byshop of Ely & after Archbyshop of Caunterbury & by two Henryes Earles of Northumberland grandfather & father to hym that solde Petworthe to Kynge Henry the VIII & was their understeward of Petworthe under Edmund Dudley in the tyme of Kynge Henry the VII The said Willm Bowyer placed Thomas Bowyer his eldest sonne with the same Edmund Dudley to betrayned up toward the lawe But the sayd Thomas Bowyer having some lack of the latyn tongue for his helpe toward the lawe lyked rather to be a marchaunt & bounde hymselfe apprentyce to [blank] Curle of London grocer & being a free man & grccer of London beganne with a smalle stock & fyrst maryed one Jone the daughter of Edward Lam (or Lonn?) & by her had three sonnes which 3 sonnes dyed all before their mother. At the beginning he kept a retayling shoppe & after entered into great trades of marchaundise which God prosperred that he grew to great welth & having marryed Joane his seconde wyfe was grown to that estimation creaditt & welth in London that he was in election to be Alderman but by great travell & friendship he avoided the same. After whych tyme God whoe had before sent hym that welth permytted the same to decay agayne so that in twoe yeres space he lost by sea above £3200 for a punishment as he would often say for refusing of that calling which God had made him able to beare. And therewithall beyng somewhat discouraged to continue sutch great occupying as he before used of sutch welth as had left he purchased the manors of Ronghton & Northmundham which he left to Thomas Bowyer of the Middle Temple his sonne & heyr with charge to continue the study & profession of the lawe, whoe for as mutch as God hath gyven him grace with sutch obedience to his father to follow the same & calling to mynde God's great grace unto hym that he enjoyeth the same Manours

\* The signature of Richard Bowyer is that of the writer of the note. That of T. Bowyer is an addition; and the passage in italics, with the signature of Joan Nowell, is still later.

FLYLEAF No. 2.

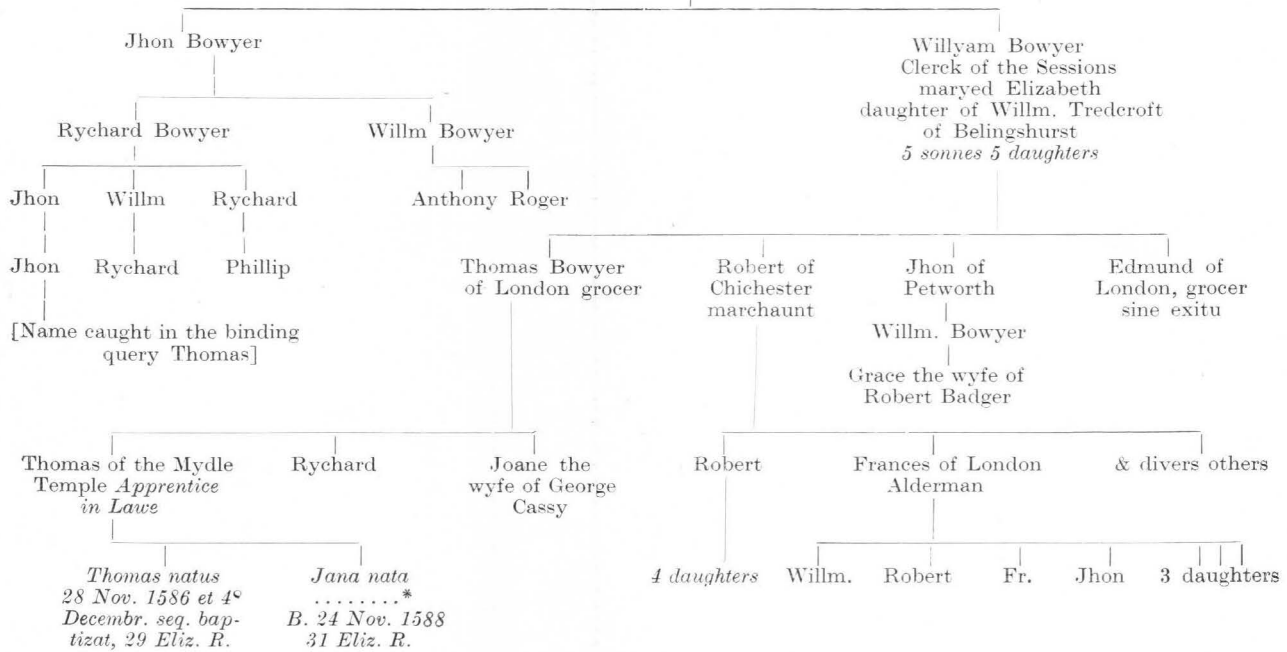
Thomas Mery of Hatfield



\* The words in italics have been added, probably by Joan Nowell. There is also an entry, connected with the last by a line, referring to Jane, sister of Thomas, but so faint as to be almost illegible:—(? Cui adds) Janam.

FLYLEAF No. 3.

Rychard Bowyer=Joane Gunter  
of Petworth



N.B.—The entries in italics are later editions, probably by Joan Nowell.

\* Three or four words, which appear to be *cum patre Trinato*.

which in tymes past were in the possession of the nouryshers of superstition & ignorance And lyveth in this most happy raigne of Good Queene Elizabeth doth verely by God's grace purpose to kepe this boke which in those superstitious tymes was kept in huggremuggre & now in this most happy tyme of the light of God's truthe so enjoyed by the fulness of God's grace to leave the same with the same Manors to his heysrs as a perpetuall monument of the blessing of God to him & them. (Signature) T. Bowyer.

## FLYLEAF No. 4.

All honor laud & glory be to Almighty God for his infynite Benefitts so poured on me most vile & wretcheyd sinner fyrst in that his goodness shewed to my auncestors of which the auncyentest yet that at any time I could heare of was Raffe Bowyer or ells Thomas Bowyer, who eyther was brother or sonne of Raffe Bowyer, who as by some circumstances I gather was or they boathe were sonnes or sonne of one [blank] Bowyer of Staffordshyre who in the tyme of Kyng Richard the second lyved in Staffordshyre & had eleven sonnes. Of the which that Raffe was retayning to Henry Earle of Northumberland when Sir Henry Percy his sonne called Sir Henry Whatspurre was slaine in the Confederacy for Kyng Rychard in the tyme of Kyng Henry the iiijth. And in that Kyng's tyme came to Petworth. Whither Raffe dyed without issue & had Thomas to succeed him as his brother & heir or otherwyse or whither Thomas were his sonne & heire I know not the certieintie But that there were two suche first Raffe & then Thomas in the tyme of Henry the iiijth & vth & in the beginning of Henry the sixt I finde by Court Rolls of Petworth which I have sene of the Earle of Northumberlandes. And furder that Thomas had issue Rychard Bowyer which Rychard was father of John & of William my Grandfather whome my father by his owne handwryting calleth Clerk of the Sessions, which Office now called Clarck of the Peace, he long enjoyed & herein I note the great goodness & providence of God That the sayd Raffe Thomas and Rychard comming of the younger stock of the sayd Bowyer of Staffordshyre he hath so graciously of his infynite goodness & mercy provided for me that William Bowyer my Grandfather being the younger sonne of Rychard was brought up in his youthe in lernyng & toward the Lawe And by preferment of Moreton sometyme Byshop of Ely & after Archbyshop of Canterbury & Henry Earle of Northumberland that lyved in Anno 1 Henry the vijth & Edmund Dudley his especiaall favourer he lyved in some creaditt in Sussex & by the space almost of fifty yeres continued in the Office of Clerck of the Sessions now called Clerck of the Peace, Whose sonne & heir Thomas Bowyer became a Citizen of London to whome God sent me Thomas Bowyer of the Myddle Temple to be his heir and eldest sonne he left by Joane his second wyfe from whome by God's

great & infinyte goodness I enjoy at this present xxvijth yere of the Reigne Quene Elizabeth the manors of Roughton & Northmundham in Sussex & divers other lands in the same Countie which by God's grace my mynde & wyll is to leave to sutch issues as shall come of the body of the sayd Thomas & for default of sutch issue to the heirs of Frances Bowyer the sonne of Robert Bowyer brother of the sayd Thomas whome before the marriage of my mother after the death of his two sonnes buried in the place called Paradise in Chichester & alwayes since in his lyfe tyme he my sayd father accompted & held as deare to hym as his owne child, And that this my wyll & minde may remain constant & immutable I hartely praye the Almighty God to send a longe prosperous & happy lyfe & Raigne to our good Quene Elizabeth & send us all grace that we may all lyve in his feare as good & dewtifull subjects to our sayd gracious Soveraigne Lady & Quene And all dye before the sorowful dayes of England shall come yf God should take her from us before the end of the worlde. And that yf for our synnes he shorten her dayes as he dyd the dayes of good Kynge Edward that yet he wyll graunt me the grace to dye at her feet before her & that at the ende of all thynges whych is at hande we may joyfully ryse agayne to lyfe everlasting with perpetuall joy & felycyte. Amen. Amen.

(Signature) T. Bowyer.

This translation of the Bible which by tradition is regarded to have been Wickliffe's own booke seems by the writing & English to have been written in the beginning of the reign of Henry 4 it was in the time of Edward the 4 in the possession of Richard Mery of Hatfeild & from him descended to his granddaughter Joan marryed to Thomas Bowyer, whose several descendants (as appears by the memorials by themselves herein written) kept it till the beginning of K. James ye firsts reign whether of purchase or gift I cannot tell but on the decay of that family of Bowyer it was their neighbours Sir John Morley of Halvenaked in Sussex my very great grandfather, the grandchild & heiress general of which Sir John Morley

(continued on FLYLEAF No. 5).

the present Countess of Derby gave it to my wife her nighest relation to be by her kept & transmitted as an Heirloom & remembrance of the great friendship & kindness she has always born her.

(Signature) J. Palmer.

Fairfield September 25.  
1723.

FLYLEAF No. 6.

This Bible I found in my dear Father Sir Will Morley's Study whch Book I believe was his great Grandfather's Mr. J. Morley.

(Signature) M. Derby.

1713.



# THE STORY OF THE OLD GUNPOWDER WORKS AT BATTLE.

---

BY HERBERT BLACKMAN.

---

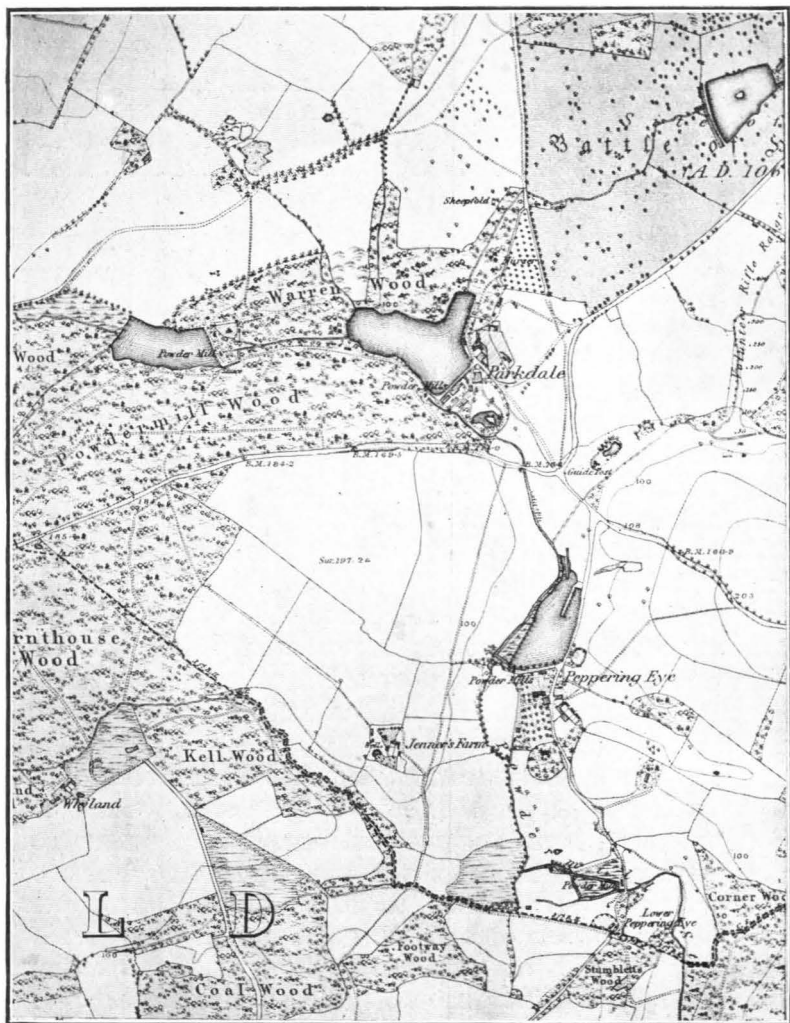
THE interesting pages of the *Memoirs of Lady Dorothy Neville* afford us fleeting and pleasant glimpses of many of the old industries of Sussex which have passed away, of iron works, foundries, glass-works and potteries, down through many useful and forgotten arts and crafts to the manufacture of "Gospel Ships," which carried messages of faith to distant seas and over unknown waters.

The story of these enterprises have been told in various forms, but one extinct industry has had the distinction of inspiring the sprightly fancy of our most fanciful and jesting poet, and yet appears to have been without its historian.

It may reasonably be surmised that Tom Hood found his way to Battle, for between the lines of his whimsical account of a "blow up" we can discern the keenness of the eye-witness, there is the characteristic streak of extravagance, but there is, too, the characteristic streak of knowledge; and we conclude the poet knew the Powder Mills at Battle, and drew his information from some observant friend while visiting Battle.

Strangely, the old industry which interested this famous poet does not appear to have appealed to any serious historian or moved any student to compile its fascinating story; we regard this as a serious omission, a blank in the voluminous history of life and work in the Sussex of yesterday.

Although a period of less than fifty years has passed since work ceased at these old Gunpowder Works, the traces of the industry are rapidly disappearing; very



From the Ordnance Survey Map, 1874, with the sanction of the Controller of H.M. Stationery Office.

W. Heffer & Sons Ltd.,  
Cambridge.

#### SITE OF BATTLE GUNPOWDER MILLS.

This shews a section of the Ordnance Survey of 1874, in which is shewn the "Farthing," "House," "Pepper-in-eye," and "Brook" Mills, a close inspection shews several of the buildings dotted about by the ponds and in the surrounding woods.

The upper part of view is in Battle Parish running up nearly to the Abbey. The lower part beyond the dotted lines is in Catsfield parish.

few of the buildings remain, and the site is fast losing traces of the activity that once marked it.

For these reasons we have been moved (with diffidence) to step into the breach we had wished a worthier historian to have filled; it is our sincere hope that by giving the facts in the form they take in the following pages we shall help to preserve the story of one of the most important vanished industries of the county.

We have been fortunate in our sources of information, as in addition to our own observation and recollection of the workings, the ledgers of the writer's father and grandfather, who were builders acting in connection with the works, have yielded some useful matter; Lady Westland, a great grand-daughter of a former proprietor of the works, has given us many valuable notes; we have had the highly informative assistance of Mr. Alfred Blackman, J.P., and, finally, we have been able to draw on the wonderful memory of Mr. James Morgan, the last survivor of the works, who died in 1922, in his 100th year.

Two centuries are spanned by the story of the manufacture of gunpowder at Battle, and it therefore follows that the mills were of use to the country in some of the most famous victories in its history. We get the first mention of the industry as far back as 1676, and the closing reference as recently as 1874; between these two dates the rise, progress and ending of the works is embraced.

To clearly comprehend the historical allusions it is necessary that we should first describe the site of the old works; they were situated on the banks of the little stream known as the "Asten," which rises on high ground about two miles west of Battle Abbey, and flows in a south-easterly direction through what was the Great Park of the Abbot of Battle Abbey, and by way of the Crowhurst valley and the Bulverhythe flats into the English Channel at St. Leonards.

This was a very useful and hard working stream, for it had the series of five gunpowder works clustered about its banks; the Farthing Mills were the first of

these, and stood by a mill-pond of some five or six acres in extent; about half-a-mile down the stream was situated the "House" or powder mills proper, with a pond of about twelve acres; the "House" was the largest establishment of the series, and included the proprietor's residence and several of the more important works for the various processes in the manufacture of gunpowder, while many other isolated powder buildings were dotted about in the extensive woods adjoining; farther down the stream was another large pond and mills known locally by the quaint name of "Pepper-in-eye." Lower Pepper-in-eye was the fourth of the series, which was completed by the mills at Crowhurst, some two miles farther down the stream. In earlier times another mill was served by a small tributary stream from the direction of the Abbey; this site can still be traced by the mound of earth which formed the dam of the mill-pond.

The whole site is one of beauty, and it would be difficult for the visitor to the "Farthing" or "House" ponds (which remain, and are justly regarded as "beauty spots") to imagine that once upon a time the tide of industry touched the land and disturbed those shimmering waters, and that hardy sons of the county brought their ingenuity and strength to the making of munitions of war here; yet so it is, and has been since John Hammond first obtained his grant, which concession forms the first record we have of the industry.

In the original charters and muniments of Battle Abbey we find the following entry:—

"Francis, Viscount Montague, Lease for twenty-one years to John Hammond, of Battle, of the four parcels of brookland and upland, called Peperengeye Lands, in Battle, with permission to erect a Powder Mill, etc., dated November 11th, 1676."

It is evident that neither side had any reason to repent of the arrangement, and that the project prospered, for there is the chronicle of the renewal on May 17th, 1710, where it is set forth:—

"Henry, Viscount Montague, Lease for twenty-one years of the same to William Hammond, of Battle, Powder maker." There is also among the Battle Muniments a lease to Thomas Langley, in

August, 1690, of land including "the Powder-mill Croft,.....the Powder-mill Land."

Interest in this second quotation lies in the fact that it is the first mention of a powder maker as a trade then being followed in the district.

Among the earliest grants referred to in the charters to the Abbey, mention is made of a mill-pond; in this Simon de Sumeri grants use of land on his estate in Cattisfeld "so that the water may freely flow on the same from the mill-pool at Peperenge."

This is in all probability the pond referred to above as "Lower Pepper-in-eye, the fourth of the series of works," as it adjoins the boundary between the parishes of Battle and Catsfield.

Then there are entries of some five and twenty years earlier than those relating to the coming of the powder mills, which show that one Robert Jarvis, followed by his son William Jarvis, worked hereabouts as iron-founders and millers, as in 1652 "The Park Iron Mills with all implements, water, etc.," were leased to Robert Jarvis, and later to his son William, a miller.

But as we have seen, John Hammond, of Battle, came with his plans, and in November, 1676, obtained permission to erect his powder mills; thereafter there are notable gaps in the annals; we know that the works progressed; we know also that the industry had its vicissitudes and calamities, for there were mishaps and explosions prior to that which moved the poet to mirthfulness.

That which eludes our research, and which it would assuredly be interesting to know, is the stages by which the industry grew from its infancy to its strength, and with what resourcefulness and courage John Hammond and his successors applied themselves to their honourable enterprise.

We have to span the years, however, until we find that a branch of the establishment had been established at Sedlescombe, thus in the Battle Abbey charters is the entry:—

"April 11th, 1750. George Matthews, of Battel, late officer in the Excise, etc.; bond to Sir Thomas Webster (who had purchased

the Battle Abbey Estate), George Worge, of Battle, Gent., and William Gilmore, Gunpowder maker, in the penal sum of Five hundred pounds, as security for his Trust in the conducting of the Powder Works of the said partner in the Parish of Sedlescombe."

This branch was about three miles from the Battle works on the little river Brede, and nearly three miles above Brede Bridge, to which point barges until recently brought merchandise up from Rye.

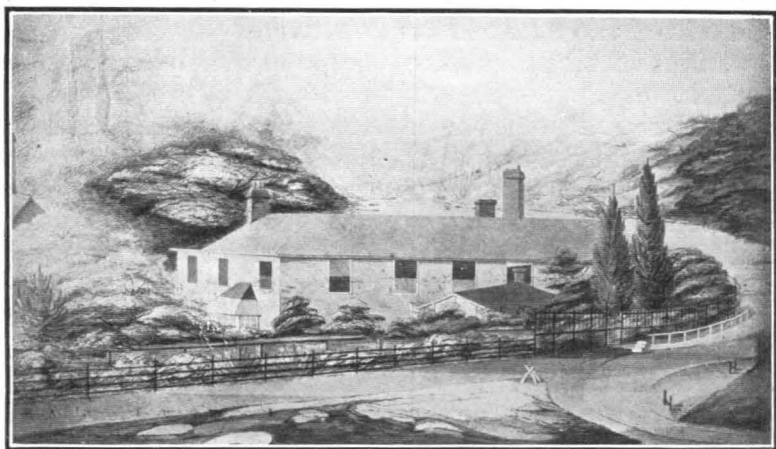


Photo of Painting by Mary, daughter of WILLIAM GILMOUR HARVEY of Powder-mill House, about 1815, after Mr. Harvey had made additions to the House. Part of Engine House and Chimney shew on left of picture. Old runner stone lying in front

This water-colour was presented to Lady Webster by Lady Westland a few months previous to the fatal accident to Lady Webster, and now hangs in the Drawing Room at Powder-mill House, the residence of Sir A. Webster. The house is under the Pond Bay (1919), the Pond being in view at back of House.

How much earlier than 1750 the works at Sedlescombe were in existence we are unaware; but the above entry implies that they were already established, and is an arrangement for their direction; and although this is the first mention we have of Gilmore as gunpowder maker, it is probable the Gilmores had conducted the Battle works for some time previously, as in the *Victoria History of Sussex*, it is stated:—

"It was at Battle that the leading Sussex Gunpowder Factory was established."

and that about 1750—

“The reputation of the Battle Factory was very high. Defoe mentioned that the town was remarkable for making ‘the finest gunpowder, and the best perhaps in Europe.’ ”

The next stage in the story is a faint touch of romance, for six years later, in 1756, Lester Harvey, who was with Mr. Gilmore, probably assisting him in the management, was married to Jane, daughter of William Gilmore, and on the death of the latter succeeded to the Gunpowder Works both at Battle and Sedlescombe, and in due time passed on the management and responsibility to his son, William Gilmour Harvey.

The works continued to flourish under the Harvey family, and the Peninsular War greatly contributed to the growth of the works, to which at this period there were extensive additions and renewals.

Lady Westland remarks:—

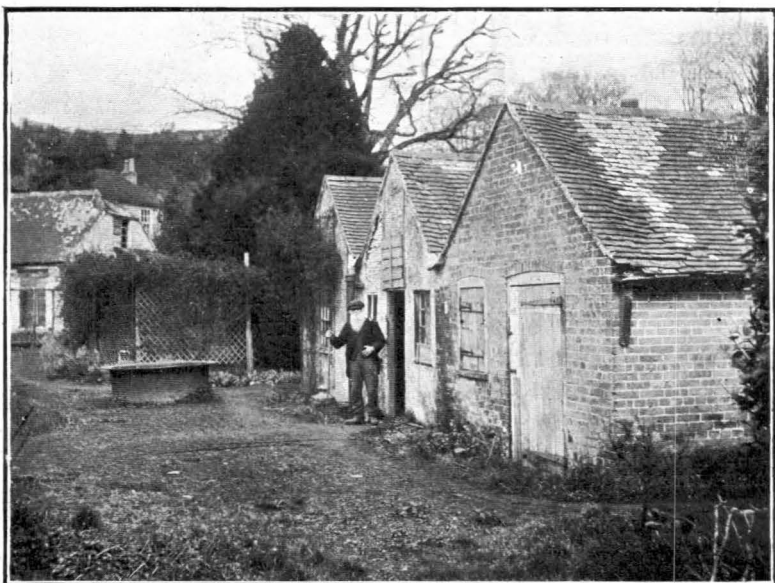
“At this time the gunpowder was taken to Rye to be shipped, and the vans returned loaded ostensibly with fodder, etc.; but in accordance with the spirit of the time on the South Coast, smuggled brandy and wine were frequently brought back to Battle in addition.”

While the Gunpowder Works were in the height of their prosperity a terrible tragedy overtook the family of the proprietor; two sons and a daughter were drowned in the pond at the “House” before the eyes of their parents, who were powerless to help.

It was not long after the sad drama of the mill-pond before a further change was made in the control of the works; in 1817 the firm became known as Messrs. Curtis and Harvey, and removed to Hounslow. The Battle establishment passed into the hands of Mr. Gill, who conducted them for a few years, after which Mr. Charles Laurence, who had carried on the manufacture of gunpowder at the Pepper-in-eye and Crowhurst Works, took control, amalgamating the whole of the works, including the Sedlescombe branch, which he and his son Charles continued until as late as 1874, when the powder works (the firm having been incorporated

with Messrs. Pigou and Wilkes) were removed to Dartford, and the manufacture of gunpowder at Battle came to an end.

Gunpowder is composed of salt petre, sulphur and charcoal, mixed and reduced to a fine powder, and subjected to several processes before completion.



VIEW OF WATCH-HOUSES at the House Mills, with Mr. James Morgan, aged 96 years, the last surviving employee at these Powder Mills. Note old saltpetre refining cistern. The cottages on top line of picture were originally cylinder houses where the charcoal for the Gunpowder was made. The building beyond large Cistern was the "Charge" room, and beyond that is seen a portion of Powder Mill House. Some of the Grinding Mills were under the dam opposite these Watch-houses.

Ogilvy (1874) states that at the Royal Mills at Waltham the proportions were (in lbs.) salt petre, 75; sulphur, 10 charcoal, 15 = 100; doubtless the proportions at Battle closely coincided with these.

The saltpetre and sulphur were imported; the charcoal for ordinary gunpowder was from alder-wood, which was brought to the works and burnt in pits in the ordinary manner; for the finer or sporting powder



dog-wood (*cornus mascula*) was used; this was converted into charcoal in cylinders similar to the retorts used in the manufacture of gas. When the underwood was being cut in the district the dog-wood was carefully reserved, peeled, and tied in bundles closely resembling the osiers used for basket-making, then carted to the works and piled in large stacks adjacent to the cylinder houses.



VIEW OF RUNNER STONES, on site of Pepper in-eye Mills, with old GLAZING HOUSE POWDER BUILDINGS beyond.

The sulphur in the earlier days was crushed under stones previous to mixing with the other ingredients; later this was found to be unnecessary, and consequently discontinued; the stones used for this purpose can now be seen built into the external walls of the coal stores at Powdermill House. They are five and a half feet in diameter and one foot two inches in thickness.

The saltpetre which was delivered in its crude state was purified, or refined in a large building called the

Refining House; very large cast iron furnace pans were used for the purpose, in which the saltpetre was placed with water and boiled for several hours; after cooling the water was drawn off, the saltpetre remaining in the pans in beautiful white crystals; it was then placed in smaller pans, and, when heated to liquid state, poured into moulds in readiness for the grinding.

The grinding or amalgamating was the first process in the manufacture after the preparation of the ingredients. The buildings in which this was done were always referred to as "The Mills," and were constructed of stout framing with light roofs and panelled sides, with the object of offering but slight resistance in the event of an explosion; the circular stones by which the grinding was done were of black marble, about six and a half feet in diameter and sixteen inches in thickness, each weighing approximately six tons. Each mill had two pairs of these stones, which were called "Runners"; they revolved vertically in pans on beds of nine to ten feet in diameter, one pair on each bed, the power being transmitted from the water-wheels by overhead gearing.

The stones being large in comparison with the beds on which they revolved with parallel faces, the motion was a constant screwing round on the bed, by which means the grinding and mixing was accomplished; the amount put under each pair of stones was eighty pounds which was termed the "charge," and the time required to grind each charge was ten hours; during that period it was broken up by the millmen at regular intervals and kept slightly damp by the automatic sprinkling of water.

At the "House" mills there were two pairs of larger runners, each weighing nine tons; the "charge" put under each pair of these was one hundred pounds, and the time required for grinding was eight hours only, and here, when there was a shortage of water, auxiliary power was supplied by a Beam engine installed about the year 1814.

In the whole series of works were seven grinding

mills, with fifteen pairs of runners, with a grinding capacity of 2500 lbs. in twenty-four hours.

At the Farthing Mills the two pairs of stone runners lay on the site in view, until a few years ago, when the mill-pond was cleared of mud, a great portion of the vast accumulation was tipped over the dam where these stones now lie buried several feet deep under this consolidated mud. The large runners from the "House Mills" were removed to Dartford when the work ceased at Battle. The two pairs of "runners" at Pepper-in-eye still lie on the site, and at Sedlescombe the old stone runners still lie on the bank by the stream at the old site.

The powder was taken from the grinding mills to the presses, the buildings for this purpose being isolated from the vicinity of other buildings; the dust powder was damped and placed on copper sheets three and a half feet square, and spread evenly to a thickness of about two inches, the plates thus loaded were placed one above another until about half a ton was in position; the pressure, by means of a screw press, was then applied by manual labour, a long wooden arm being used to increase the pressure; the powder was thus reduced to a thickness between the plates of about three-quarters of an inch, and then resembled slate.

When steam power was introduced at the Pepper-in-eye branch of the works a modern hydraulic press was erected, worked by an engine; with this a pressure of four hundred tons was available, and the full charge of powder at each pressing was increased to twenty-four cwt. On the erection of this the hand presses were abandoned.

The corning or granulation of the powder was the next process; here the cakes of powder, as they came from the press, first passed between zinc-cogged rollers, and were reduced to pieces the size of marbles, then through plain brass rollers for the various sizes required; next undergoing the sifting, through meshes of varying sizes, from the coarsest for blasting purposes, etc., to the finest grain sporting powder.

There were five or six buildings for corning at the various branches of the works, but when a large two-storied corning house was built at Pepper-in-eye, fitted with modern plant and worked by steam power, the greater portion of the corning was executed there; this building is still standing in a fair state of preservation.

The glazing succeeded the corning of the powder; the glazing houses were large buildings with a wooden shaft running through the entire length of the place, on which were fixed wooden cases resembling barrels, the wooden shaft running through the centre of each; a certain amount of powder was placed in each "barrel" or cylinder, with the addition of a small quantity of plumbago, the powder at this stage being of a dull brownish colour; the barrels were, by the aid of water power, made to revolve slowly, by which motion the powder was continually in motion by sliding down the sides of the barrels, which in time produced the characteristic black and shining appearance of the grains of powder. It was then taken to another building to pass through the "dusters" to extract all the fine dust powder.

At this stage the powder was taken to the "drying house" or "stove." The stove at the "House" or Central Works was a large brick building, the furnace and chimney stack being several feet from the building, the heating being by hot air flues and later by hot water system; racks were ranged in the centre and around the walls, with a gangway between the racks; the powder was put in trays, each holding about twenty pounds and placed on the racks to dry; when the weather permitted, as much of the drying as possible was done on large sheets of lead in the sunshine; these were fixed on wooden framework near the drying house. At the drying house at Sedlescombe (which is still standing) the furnace and chimney are under the same roof as the drying chamber, brick walls separating the furnace from the drying room.

The grading of the powder in its various qualities

and sizes for sporting, blasting and munitions, etc., and the final testing was then executed. (Two of the instruments which were used at these mills for the final testing of the gunpowder are now in the Hastings Museum.) The powder was then transferred to the packing shops, where it was packed in twenty-eight and fifty-six pound kegs; the sporting powder in one pound canisters. These kegs and canisters were also made at Battle. The packing was done chiefly by women, a considerable number being occupied in this work, the powder being finally stored in the magazines in readiness for delivery.

It is but natural to presume that these extensive works, covering so long a period, did not escape occasional accidents. Horsfield, 1835, referring to this in his notes on Battle Parish and the Gunpowder Works, concludes, "recently, however, they (accidents) have not been so numerous as they were wont to be." This, probably, is correct, although within the memory of the writer three explosions have occurred, two being of a minor character, the other resulting in the death of two of the powder workers. But the most disastrous of which we have records are in the long past, viz.: An extract from the burial registers of Battle Church—

"1764. Dec. 5th. James Gillmore and Thomas Gillmore, both buried in one grave, who were accidentally killed by the blowing up of the Sifting House at Sedlescombe Gunpowder Mills; in which house there was computed to be a Ton of Gunpowder; at which time and place there was two other men killed, which were buried at Sedlescombe."

Another, which occurred when the grandfather of the writer was at the Battle works; by the courtesy of old Mr. Morgan, we quote from an old newspaper an account of this explosion, headed:—

"Powder Mills at Battle blown up,"

and is to the following effect:—

"About noon on April 27th, 1798, one of the Battle Powder Mills with a Drying house and Store-room nearly adjoining were blown up with two tremendous explosions and totally destroyed. Three men employed at the Mill were blown into the air and killed. Seven separate buildings were completely destroyed, though only two

reports were distinguishable; the quantity of powder exploded exceeded fifteen tons in weight, and the damage is estimated at upwards of £5000. 0. 0. A house situate about one hundred yards distant has to be re-built, while a heavy sandstone from the Mill was carried over the roof of the dwelling, and pieces of timber to a large wood half a mile from the Mill."

What remains to-day of the works and industry of which the story has now been told? The mills are silent, and the methods of making munitions have undergone wonderful changes, and Battle has long since ceased to have a part therein. Yet it is possible to roam over the sites and mentally reconstruct the old works. There are a few interesting relics of the busy past, including the old grinding stones lying on the sites of the mills at Sedlescombe and Pepper-in-eye, and at the latter place the old glazing house, the corning house, with engine house adjoining, and the magazine still remain adapted for agricultural uses; and at the "House" the millwrights shop and charge-room are still standing, also the cylinder houses adapted for cottage and stores; beyond the above-mentioned, the visible signs that the Powder Works were ever in existence here are few.

Two centuries of activities have been spanned, and the history outlined as far as available chronicles permit. It is a little romance of industry lit up with alternating successes and losses, and the glamour there must for ever be over the simple story of a village enterprise which became an industry of national importance. One day we hope that further records will come to light, when it may be possible to fill in the blanks of the earlier stage of an enterprise that flourished in its day, and is now but a name.

## KINGSHAM, NEAR CHICHESTER.

BY IAN C. HANNAH, F.S.A.

THE site of the pre-Roman earthwork which still surrounds the city of Chichester was determined by a striking curve of the River Lavant, which afforded considerable protection. Within living memory a branch of the stream flowed south from the city into the basin of the canal, and there can be little doubt that this was spanned by the Stockbridge, which gave its name to the ancient Saxon settlement, in whose hundred Chichester stands.

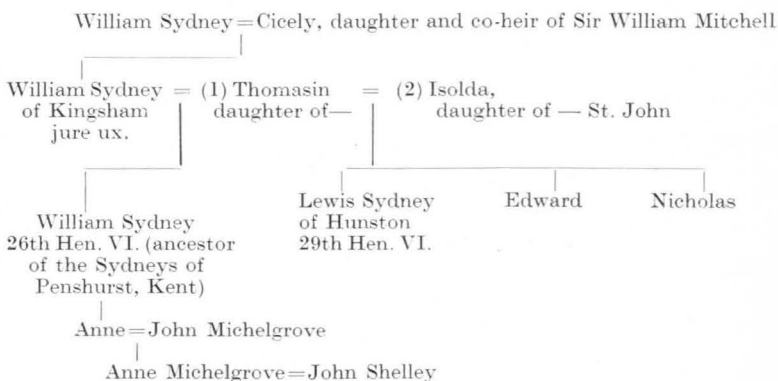
Stockbridge was clearly deserted, as the Saxon population moved within the Romano-British defences, but Kingsham still remains, the only old house within its limits. The existing pronunciation seems invariably King-sham, but there can be no manner of doubt that it is properly King's hame, and a very high degree of probability can be claimed that this was the place of residence of the ancient south Saxon kings. The known history of the house is summarised by James Dallaway (*History of West Sussex*, 1815, Vol. I., pp. 194-5), who derived his information from the *Burrell MSS.*

For centuries the place was held in capite of the crown by the petit serjeanty of presenting to the King as often as he should come a skein of thread for his cross-bow.<sup>1</sup> "In 1276, the fourth of his reign, King Edward the First remained here for some time, as proved by the

<sup>1</sup> Rot. Pat. 5 Edw. III. and 2 Hen. V. m. 19. "Quod manerium de Kingsham tenetur de Rege in capite, per servitium reddendi inde Dno. Regi unum fusillum fili pro balista Dni. Regis, quando venerit per quamdam venellam quæ vocatur Godelane ad itinerandum super mare australe, pro omnibus servitiis."

dates of his letters, patents, etc.<sup>2</sup> In the 10th Edward II it was demised to William le Taverner. Among the first who held of the crown were the Barons St. John, and by marriage it passed to the family of Sydney, to whom it was confirmed by King Henry the Fifth, in the second year of his reign. The Shelleys, of Michelgrove, had been long possessed, previously to a private act of Parliament having been obtained, by which it was enfranchised, and sold to Joseph Randall, gent., by Sir John Shelley, bart. By his will it was devised to William Dearing, Esq., the present proprietor.”

Dallaway gives in the margin a coloured shield of the Sydney arms, and in a footnote the following skeleton table<sup>3</sup> to illustrate the passing of Kingsham by marriage to the Sydneys from the St. Johns, and subsequently to the Shelleys.



D. G. C. Elwes, F.S.A. (*Castles, Mansions and Manors of West Sussex*, 1876, p. 24, note, under Barnham), mentions the fact that the will of William Sydney, whose second wife was Isolda St. John, is dated 1450.

<sup>2</sup> This statement appears to be untrue.—ED.

<sup>3</sup> This pedigree is entirely incorrect. The name of the first William Sydney's wife is unknown. William of Kingsham married (1) Cicely, daughter of John Michelgrove, by whom he had a son William, apparently the father of Anne; (2) Isabel St. John, by whom he had another son William, who inherited Kingsham (cf. *Feet of Fines*, No. 3073) and had a son Humphrey; (3) Thomasin Barrington, widow of William Lundesford, by whom he had four sons, of whom Nicholas was the ancestor of the Sydneys of Penshurst: see *Archæologia*, lxxv, 252.—ED.



T. W. Horsfield (*History of Sussex*, 1835, Vol. II., p. 15) repeats part of Dallaway's account, but supplies nothing of his own. The manor of Kingsham forms a detached section of the parish of St. Pancras, from whose main portion it is separated by Rumboldswyke and the subdeanery.

Few houses retain less trace of former importance than Kingsham at the present day. It seems, however, desirable to set forth what archaeological remains are still to be found there, particularly as it has just acquired new importance from having been acquired as an experimental farm by the West Sussex County Council. It was originally surrounded by a moat, and this was almost certainly connected with the adjacent Lavant. Although it has been filled up, only the slightest traces being left, it is not a hazardous conjecture that it was square in form surrounding the present garden wall, which is the chief existing feature of the place.


We have Dallaway's authority for saying that in the early eighteenth century the house contained many spacious rooms, particularly one with a large bay window displaying in coloured glass the quarterings and marriage alliances of the Sydneys, but of all this nothing whatever survives. The garden wall, which encloses a large square space, reinforced as it once was by the moat, was evidently built, as was often the case, with some idea of defence. The lower part is of rubble stone, and may be in part mediæval, but it is largely patched with Tudor bricks; the upper part of the wall greatly resembles (though on a smaller and meaner scale) the work of Bishop Shurburne in the gardens of the Palace at Chichester, being of regular brickwork of sixteenth century character, where its original features are preserved. At intervals shallow triangular buttresses have been added, and these are carried through both sections; they extend on both sides, and are entirely of brick. There are four on the west side and one on the north. They seem to be almost contemporary.

On the south the stonework is rather more regular

than elsewhere, but the east part of this wall and much of the east side are rebuilt in modern brick. Part of the east side is formed by a farm house, which seems to date from the late eighteenth century, and preserves no ancient features.

Against the south wall on the inside has been piled a bank of earth forming a grass slope to the garden, rather similar to what is provided by the old city agger and walls in several Chichester gardens. At the two ends of this, in each case reached by an arch looking north (along the side walls), are little brick-vaulted L-shaped cellars evidently dating in their present form from the early nineteenth century. The arch at the east end is made up of late moulded stones with a similar little corbel above, very clumsily and poorly built.

The other (west) arch has a low sunk panel of seventeenth century character, but it does not seem to be in its original position. Over it is built in the central stone of a fourteenth century window having trefoiled lights. Just within the cellar here is a shallow bricked well, now filled in. The old man who was employed to do the filling told the present writer that it was full of ice-cold water, and it is locally called the Roman bath, probably a guess of some appreciative visitor which as (so frequently) got repeated till it became a "tradition."

Projecting southward from this south-west corner is a semi-circular structure, whose lower part rather resembles the Roman bastions of the city wall. It seems certainly mediæval, but its much-patched and plant-covered rubble affords no real indication of date. Its upper stage forms a summer-house with some interesting sixteenth or seventeenth century Flemish glass, Pilate's wife and the Descent from the Cross in monotone, the latter having a merchant's mark 

The north gateway is plaster work of early nineteenth century type, and the double doorway makes use of the head of an unglazed double trefoil-headed window,

which is rabbited for a shutter of wood. There are thus only the very faintest indications of the character of the mediæval mansion. If one could be sure that it were not brought from elsewhere, a capital of Sussex marble, with primitive foliage sculpture between the round shaft and square abacus, might indicate a chapel of considerable interest. It dates from about 1150, and is now preserved in a rockery with another capital of white marble, which appears to be quite modern. The twelfth century capital very closely resembles those in the Cathedral clearstorey, but it is certainly not identical.

Built into a barn is a stone with eight ribs, meeting as if the centre of a vaulted bay, but very flat, shallow, and of late date. Another barn has a large boulder with brick arch above it as if it were considered well worthy of preservation, but no local person seems to know anything about these stones.

## AMBERLEY CASTLE MEASUREMENTS.

---

BY W. D. PECKHAM AND C. G. O. BRIDGEMAN.

---

ON pp. 231–234 of Vol. LXIII. of the *Sussex Archaeological Collections*, Mr. C. G. O. Bridgeman has discussed the theory I have put forward in *S.A.C.* LXII., pp. 58–62, as to the interpretation of the *ambitus* memorandum. It is gratifying to find that I am not alone in my interest in this question, and still more gratifying to find that Mr. Bridgeman, working from a different point of view, agrees with the most important part of my theory, that relating to the position of the Chapel and the covered walk. Some, at least, of our differences admit of easy reconciliation.

I. As to the length of the virgate (4 feet), Mr. Bridgeman advances evidence previously unknown to me to show that “virgate” may well have been used for a quarter of a rod. That bugbear of our school days, the statute rod of  $16\frac{1}{2}$  feet, is, I believe, like the statute acre, an invention of Edward I.’s administrators only. As the older Sussex customary acre was still in use in the nineteenth century,<sup>1</sup> it is safe to suppose a customary rod to be still in use in the sixteenth. I have found some evidence for a rod of 16 feet nearer to Amberley than Battle is—at Aldingbourne, where in 1279 agricultural work that to-day would be

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Dallaway III., p. 83, note a.

reckoned by the rod, was reckoned by a unit of 16, not  $16\frac{1}{2}$ , feet.<sup>2</sup> As my mediæval predecessor possibly measured with a notched bit of stick, certainly not with an architect's 50 ft. tape measure, and as he was probably not so meticulous as to his half inches as I was, I think that we may assume the 4 ft. virgate to be correct.

II. But I cannot agree with Mr. Bridgeman as to his view of the initial point. If my construction of the passage strains it, I think that Mr. Bridgeman's strains it more. He construes, if I have not misunderstood him "The circuit . . . from (the beginning, that is) the (south) eastern tower to (the end, that is) the *vestibulum* contains. . . ." Now the beginning and end of a perimeter are the same thing, and it is surely unlikely that they would be described in different terms. Would a Londoner, noting down the round route of a bus, say that it began at the Bank and ended at the Mansion House? By my interpretation the beginning is mentioned, the end is not, it being obviously identical with the beginning.

Mr. Bridgeman's disagreement with my rendering of *respiciente austrum* seems to me due to his accepting different canons of translation. Were we dealing with Cicero or Livy I would accept his correction at once. But we are dealing with the work of a mediæval Englishman who wrote dog-Latin. Probably anyone who has worked on mediæval Latin has been struck from time to time with the literal rendering in Latin of purely English turns of phrase; it is very noticeable to me who have had to struggle with the non-English idiom of living languages from Valladolid to Stamboul. But the clearest proof I can offer of the mediæval view of Latin as simply a stately clothing in other words of English thought is the earlier Wycliffite version of the Bible. In marked contrast to the straightforward English of Wyclif's tracts, this version is awkward, and at times barely intelligible, but if translated as literally

<sup>2</sup> Chichester MSS., Liber P. f. 45 v. Cf. Walter of Henley (Ed. 1890, p. 68), where the rod of 16 feet seems to be taken as the normal.

as possible into Latin it becomes the *ipsissima verba* of its original the Vulgate. Surely this is proof enough that even the more educated mediæval mind failed to recognise that the idiom of English is not that of Latin.

Applying this canon to the present case, *respiciente austrum* translated in as canine a way as possible, naturally turns into the English "looking south." *Respicienti austrum* is a classical Latin idiom, not to be looked for in the dog-Latin of a mediæval Englishman.

But on the position of the initial point we can quite well agree to differ. It was necessary for me to examine the question in order to test my two first hypotheses, which made the total perimeter 501 and  $442\frac{1}{2}$  virgates respectively. As Mr. Bridgeman follows me in taking  $246\frac{1}{2}$  virgates to be the total perimeter our disagreement here is of no consequence. I think that his argument that the south-east tower is the more suitable as an initial point, because more accessible, leaves out of count the fact that my mediæval predecessor probably measured along the top of the walls, which would then have been far easier than along the bottom. The greater antiquity of the south-east tower seems to have been completely lost sight of from the date of the Cathalogus to that of Clarkson's paper.

III. I translate *vestibulum* as "vestry," because my theory places it east of the Chapel. A vestibule or ante-chapel would be next to the principal entrance of the Chapel, and it is quite against English tradition for this to have been at the east end. I see no reason for supposing that the covered walk communicated with the *vestibulum*, and the partition between the present larder and scullery is evidence that it did not.

I think that the Chapel is mentioned first in the memorandum, not because it came first on the perimeter, but because it was a more important feature than the covered walk.

I would take this opportunity of making three corrections of the figures in my original paper:—

- p. 60, 5 lines from foot, *for* 443 *read* 493.  
 p. 61, 6 lines from foot, *for* 104 *read* 106.  
 p. 62, top line, *for* 104 *read* 106.

W. D. PECKHAM.

By the courtesy of Mr. Peckham, I have been supplied with a copy of the note on the Amberley Castle measurements, which he is sending for inclusion in this volume of the *Sussex Archæological Collections*, in case I should care to make any further comment for publication with his note. The differences between us are so small that I feel I owe some apology for making any further comments at all. Nevertheless, to prevent misapprehension, I should like to add a few words.

Mr. Peckham apparently thinks that my construction of the Latin entry strains the language used more than his own. I cannot follow this. I agree with him, of course, that the beginning and the end of a perimeter must be the same point. But where the *termini* given are not points, but such substantial objects as a tower or a vestibule, surely there is nothing inaccurate or even unnatural in mentioning them both, *e.g.* from tower to vestibule (*i.e.* both inclusive). To take a parallel case rather closer than that suggested by Mr. Peckham, would it be either inaccurate or unnatural to describe the perimeter of the Old Court at Trinity College, Cambridge, as measured from the tower of the main entrance gateway to the block of rooms between the Chapel and the Gate, or from the block of rooms in front of the old Bowling Green to the Master's Lodge? I cannot think it would. For the purposes of measurement, of course it would not be necessary to mention either of the *termini*; from whatever point the measurements are taken, the total length of the perimeter would be the same.

As to the canons of translation applicable to a mediæval Latin document I have no quarrel with Mr. Peckham, but I do not understand his application of them, nor can I agree with him that "*respiciente austrum*" (in the ablative case) is a literal dog-Latin rendering of the English phrase "looking south." If, indeed, the word had been "*respiciens*," I could have understood the argument on the assumption that the scribe was ignorant of Latin grammar; but why should he have used a sort of spurious ablative absolute, consisting of a participle in the ablative case left in the air without any noun or pronoun for it to agree with—an idiom quite as unknown (I should have thought) in English as in Latin? My translation, on the other hand, is not based on any abstruse Latin idiom, but simply follows the ordinary rule in taking the participle "*respiciente*" as being in apposition to "*turri*," the noun which precedes it. Where the choice lies between a simple grammatical translation, and one that involves the use of an ablative absolute of so abnormal a kind, I should think that few people would hesitate to prefer the former, unless the arguments against it on other grounds were overwhelming.

As regards the meaning of the word "*vestibulum*," Mr. Peckham may be right, though the usual and proper word for "vestry" would surely have been "*vestiarium*." I understand it in its primary sense of "forecourt" (rather than "ante-chapel"),<sup>3</sup> which I should have thought might well have existed at the east end of the chapel. But on such a subject I am quite ready to defer to his far greater knowledge. It has, however, occurred to me that there is another possible solution of the measurement problem, viz., that the "eastern tower looking south," with which the ambit begins, was the eastern turret of the main

<sup>3</sup> See *Facciolati's Latin Lexicon, sub voce* "*Vestibulum*." "C. Ælius Gallus in lib. de significatione verborum, quæ ad jus civile pertinent, secundo, Vestibulum esse dicit, non in ipsis ædibus, neque partem ædium, sed locum ante januam domus vacuum, per quem a via aditus, accessusque ad ædes est, cum dextra sinistraque inter januam tectaque, quæ sunt viæ junata, spatium relinquitur, atque ipsa janua procul a via est, area vacanti intersita."



entrance gateway on the southern wall, and that the "*vestibulum capellæ*" with which it ends was the site of the "westward annexe of the chapel," which Mr. Peckham mentions in his note to p. 58 of Vol. LXII. as possibly existing at that time.

C. G. O. BRIDGEMAN.

---

I fear that Mr. Bridgeman's arguments leave me unmoved.

Let him take a tape and measure the perimeter of the Great Court at Trinity to the nearest half inch, or half virgate for that matter. He will find that his *termini* must be a point, such as "the arris of the East jamb of the Great Gateway opening," and not "substantial objects such as a tower or a vestibule." By my theory the actual point at Amberley is understood, it being obviously the extreme corner of the building.

*Respiciente austrum.* The scribe was familiar with the ablative absolute in the Vulgate and also with the loose English construction with the participle in a phrase like "looking south." Failing to recognise that there was a difference of idiom between the languages he translated one by the other. A "spurious ablative absolute" strikes me as an admirable description of the phrase; but to condemn my translation because it assumes this use of the ablative is to apply the canons of translation of Classical to Church Latin.

W. D. PECKHAM.

# THE CASTLE OF LEWES.

BY L. F. SALZMAN, F.S.A.

IN the last volume of *Collections* I published a criticism of Mr. Allcroft's theory that the Southover "Mount" was the site of William de Warenne's original castle, and that Southover was at the end of the eleventh century called "Laques." With my criticism was published Mr. Allcroft's reply. The importance of the subject, and the fact that I understand that Mr. Allcroft is propagating his heresy in an otherwise useful popular booklet, must be my excuse for returning to trample on the already scotched snake.

It is noteworthy that Mr. Allcroft now relies almost entirely on the passage from Orderic, of which he was ignorant at the time when he wrote the article that I criticised. This passage—*Corpus vero ejus Cluniacenses monachi, quos Laquis honorifice locavit, in capitulo suo sepelierunt*—he quotes, not 'very diplomatically,' as proving that "when Orderic was alive (until 1141) Laques was still the usual name for what is now Southover." It is odd that Mr. Allcroft, who, I believe, has edited a number of Latin texts, should not see that this locative *Laquis* is conclusive evidence that the nominative was *Laquae* (a latinisation of an English name), and not *Laques*—a form for the existence of which Mr. Allcroft cannot produce a single shred of evidence. That Orderic would have used *Laques* readily enough as an indeclinable noun had it been an actual place-name may be assumed from the parallel passage referring to Battle Abbey: *coenobium Sanctae Trinitatis Senlac, ubi bellum factum est, construxit*. That Orderic "could have no possible 'phonetic weakness' in writing Saxon names of any importance" may be true,—though I do not think he is to be congratulated

on his rendering of Winchelsea as *Vincenesium*—but (apart from the fact that *Laques* was not of any importance, being, according to its inventor, “scarcely known at all outside its immediate environs”) he had a very obvious weakness for latinising names whenever possible. Before leaving Orderic it may be worth pointing out that in another passage (iv., 287), when speaking of the siege of Montmorenci in 1102, he records that—*Ricardus etiam Centurio de Laquis Ierosolymita concidit*, though who this crusading captain was I do not know.

Turning to the evidence of the Domesday survey of Norfolk, on which Mr. Allcroft's theory was originally based, he now says: “I am not called upon to discuss the explanation of the *Domesday* expression, ‘the exchange of Lewes,’ or rather ‘the exchange of Laques,’ which is the much more frequent form. Be the explanation what it may, it is *nihil ad rem*.” First we may notice that “the exchange of Laques” never occurs at all! What does occur is ‘the exchange *de Laquis*,’ or, in translation, “of Laquae.” Next we may note that the explanation is so much *ad rem* that Mr. Allcroft has been logically driven to contradict, and misquote, his previous statement that at the time of the Survey *Laques* “was in effect a mere Saxon field-name, and corresponded to no town, nor even to a village.” He now states that “by 1086 the field-name had grown to be the name of a great castellany to which belonged manors by the score.” So that he is definitely committed to the theory that de Warenne's Rape was the Rape *de Laquis*. Yet in the Sussex portion of the Domesday there are a score of references to the Rape of Lewes, and not a single hint that anyone in Sussex had ever heard it called anything else! Yet if *Laques* had been the name of the castle it would, however insignificant its previous history, almost certainly have become the name of the Rape. Mr. Allcroft goes out of his way to demonstrate this by quoting the example of the castle and alien priory at Chepstow, always known as Strigul, adding, “just as the alien priory of

St. Pancras was for many years at Cluny called the Priory of Laques." The impudence of this piece of question-begging fairly takes one's breath away, the sole ground for this wild statement being that Orderic, who wrote of the priory as *Laquae*, once paid a visit to Cluny!

Mr. Allcroft also says: "If *Lewes* and *Laquis* are the same, as my critic maintains, how will he account for the Priory's being called by the style of *Latisaquensis* . . .?" To this I might legitimately retort: "If they are not the same, how does Mr. Allcroft account for it?" The form is certainly a queer bit of latinisation; I had always imagined that it was the adjective of a supposititious title '*de Latis Aquis*,' but a correspondent suggests that it is more probably connected with the classical *latex aquae*. It appears to be peculiar to the twelfth century, possibly to the single year 1121, and may have been the invention of a single perversely ingenious monk. In a volume of *Ancient Charters* (Pipe Roll Society), Mr. Round prints several twelfth century charters connected with Lewes Priory. The two earliest (Nos. 4 and 5), of the dates 1107 and 1118, refer simply "*ad locum Sancti Pancratii*"; one of 1121 (No. 7) details gifts *sancto Pancratio Latisaquensi*, and is said to be *in manu H. Latisaquensis prioris*. Another of 1121 (No. 8) is a confirmation by Archbishop Ralph of gifts bestowed on *Latisaquense monasterium*, and includes the following interesting phrase: "*Habet enim prefatum monasterium in episcopatu Cicestrensi terram que dicitur Suthoure cum burgo et duobus stagnis et tribus molendinis cum insula que proxima est ipsi monasterio cum pratis et in castro juxta se posito habet ecclesias et capellas, viz., S. Johannis et S. Petri et S. Trinitatis et S. Nicholai et S. Andree et Beate Marie et S. Martini et S. Marie de Westota.*" This shows clearly that Southover was already known by that name, and therefore demolishes Mr. Allcroft's contention that "when Orderic was alive (until 1141) Laques was still the usual name for what is now Southover." It is also worth noting that the same Archbishop Ralph, within

a year of this last charter, gives (No. 9) a rent in Pagham to the monks of St. Pancras "*de Lauwis.*" The common-sense conclusion seems to me to be that *Latisaquensis* equates with Lewes and not with *Laques* (=Southover).

So far as it is possible to prove a negative, I think I may claim to have made it clear that no such place-name as *Laques* existed, and that if it had existed it would not have been Southover! With the disappearance of *Laques* goes all the documentary evidence for the identification of the Mount with de Warenne's castle. There remains the circumstantial evidence. On the affirmative side this is summed up by Mr. Allcroft as follows: "There in Southover stands the 'Calvary Mount,' answering in every respect—in situation, in size, and in construction—to the *motte* of an early Norman castle." Here again Mr. Allcroft shows himself a master in the art of begging questions; for he has not established one of his three respects, all of which I had challenged.

To begin with the "construction," I still deny that it satisfies the conditions. Conceding that the bailey might have disappeared, the absence of any trace of a fosse would be fatal to the *motte* theory. At the present time there is no such trace on the surface, and Mr. Allcroft knows how remarkably enduring a feature a ditch is. The question can only be settled beyond dispute by cutting a trench at the foot of the Mount. There is the further point that the section of the Mount, drawn by Mr. Toms, certainly suggests that the winding path was made as part of the original design. Mr. Allcroft has not given his reasons for thinking otherwise. Then as to "size." The inadequacy of the Mount for the castle of a great noble is met by two arguments. The first was that William de Warenne, when he built his Sussex castle, was "a comparatively poor man." On my pointing out that this was untrue, Mr. Allcroft explains that he only meant that he was less wealthy than he afterwards became; which rather deprives the argument of weight. The second

argument is that the Mount died in infancy, while the *mottes* at Arundel and Bramber (with which I had disparagingly compared it) had gone on growing steadily for centuries. Mr. Allcroft pointed triumphantly to the fact that I had declined his newspaper challenge to give the exact dimensions of the Arundel and Bramber *mottes*, c. 1070. Obviously it would only be by cutting a section of the *motte* that one could tell whether it started small and gradually grew or sprang up full grown; till that is done neither Mr. Allcroft nor I can prove our point. But I do not see that Mr. Allcroft gains much by referring me to Mrs. Armitage's appendix on the measurements of baileys.

There remains the question of "situation." I still regard the dominating site of the present castle as more suitable than the Southover site. But Mr. Allcroft says that "it was not so much the rule as the exception for [the Normans] to build their first castles actually within a town. This disposes of the argument that, because Lewes was a very important place in 1066, de Warenne's first castle must have stood on Lewes Hill." It also, apparently, disposes of Mr. Allcroft's original contention that in 1066 the borough of Lewes lay within the earthwork which is now the cemetery of St. John-sub-Castro, as in that case the Castle Hill would have been outside the town. Actually, in fact, the site of the present castle is typical of the sites chosen by the Normans, just outside and commanding the town. He goes on: "I am not myself at all satisfied that Lewes was so very important in 1066. . . . As for the bridge at Cliffe, I have but repeated what has been stated by better men than I; there is no evidence for the existence of any such bridge before 1264. And my critic admits that he knows no better." In denying the importance of Lewes, Mr. Allcroft sets himself up against the evidence of the Domesday Survey, which gives particulars showing that Lewes was the most valuable, or wealthy, town in Sussex, and that it had a population of at least 1500 persons. In the matter of the bridge he is also wrong; so far as I know no men,

better or worse than himself, have ever before asserted that there was no bridge at Cliffe in 1086. The earliest reference to the bridge of which I know is certainly 1264 (though I believe there is documentary evidence of its existence fifty years earlier), and I am not certain that I could find any more references to it for another hundred years or so, but that goes no way at all towards proving that it did not exist at the time of the Conquest, and the circumstantial evidence of probability is strongly in favour of its having done so.

A final point. I commented on the fact that in none of the de Warenne charters to the priory is there any reference to a grant of the original site of the castle. This, 'if he will incline his ear to authority on this point,' Mr. Allcroft may be assured would be a very extraordinary omission if such a site had been included in the grant of Southover. However, he cheerfully retorts: "I have shown that there is record enough; the Earl gives to the monks 'the whole of my demesne land within the island where is situated the monastery,' and this included the Castle. Further particularisation was needless, for, as I have shown, 'the island' meant the peninsula--in those days literally such--wherein now stands Southover." A reference to the passage from the charter of 1121, quoted above, seems to show that it did not. In any case, the site of the castle would not be thrown in casually without mention. But, judging from his next paragraph, Mr. Allcroft has not exactly mastered the subject of charters and chartularies.

# “THE OLD PALACE” AT WEST TARRING.

BY ARTHUR B. PACKHAM.

IT has seemed advisable to divide the following notes into two portions—the first dealing with such traditional and documentary evidence as exists concerning general events which can be inferentially connected with the building; and the second with its architectural features. No attempt is here made to give a complete account of the devolution of the manor, such information only, as seemed applicable to the building, being used.

## I. TRADITIONAL AND DOCUMENTARY HISTORY.

West Tarring was given to Christchurch, Canterbury, by King Athelstan, who died A.D. 941, and it is probable that from an early period the Archbishops had an establishment here, of which they could avail themselves when journeying through the county. There can be little doubt that the building which forms the subject of these notes, represents what remains of that establishment. Popular tradition has specially associated with it the name of Thomas à Becket. So far as the writer is aware, no other manor-house belonging to the Archbishops has received this particular distinction, in the same degree, and it is difficult to account for, in this case. It is fairly certain that a manor-house of some kind existed here in Becket's time, but a consideration of the main events which occurred while he was Primate seems to show that he can have had but little leisure during that stormy period even for short visits to Tarring, much less for such prolonged residence as to establish special associations with the



place. From the date when he became Archbishop till his death—a matter of eight and a half years or so—he was apparently only in England for somewhat less than two years and a half, and most of that time must have been occupied with matters requiring his presence long distances away from Tarring.

Undoubtedly he had earlier associations with Sussex. As a youth he is said to have been much at Pevensey Castle. Later, he was Dean of Hastings. Dallaway's *Rape of Chichester* states that a dispute about the manor of South Mundham had given the first occasion for King Henry II. to openly oppose Becket—also that Becket was “frequently established at Pagham with a large retinue,” and that his interference with the jurisdiction of Hilary laid the foundation of the feud between them.<sup>1</sup> Dallaway does not quote any authority for the assertion of frequent residence at Pagham.

There is some possibility that Becket's association with Tarring may have preceded his elevation to the Primacy. He had been in the household of Theobald, his predecessor, from about 1142 to 1155, being Archdeacon of Canterbury—a most lucrative post—during the latter part of the time. He is said to have been fond of a country life. The writer thinks it not improbable that he held the manor of Tarring during some part of this time, and even during the seven years of his chancellorship which followed. There is a tradition of a “menagerie” as one of the buildings at Tarring, and that it was “filled with monkeys.” On Becket's embassy to France in 1159, each of his sumpter horses is said to have carried on its back, in addition to its packs, a long-tailed ape, in a procession which seems to have been a monumental instance of mediæval ostentation. But with all this there seems no *direct* evidence of residence at Tarring to account for the tradition, and even Becket's Sussex biographer, Herbert of Bosham, is silent upon the point.

The building here treated of has no definite architectural features of a date earlier than the thirteenth

<sup>1</sup> *Rape of Chichester* (Parochial Topography), pp. 36, 39.

century. It is appropriate, therefore, that from documents of that period we get the first evidence which can be considered as really bearing on its history. One of the well-known series of letters from Simon de Seinliz, the astute steward of Ralph Nevill, bishop of Chichester and chancellor of England, informs his master that the Archbishop—Richard Wethershed (1229–34)—will be coming to Sussex in the following Lent, and intends to journey from Slindon to Tarring, where he will stay one night, going on subsequently to Preston, west of Worthing.<sup>2</sup> (Follows then the suggestion that an offer to defray the cost of the Archbishop's entertainment at Preston would look well, and might safely be made, as it would not be accepted.)

These journeyings about the country—absolutely necessary in those days for the transaction of a large amount of business of the most varied character—must have been a tax on the resources of the places along the route. There seems to have been some sort of attempt to limit the number taking part in them—one writer says to fifty men and horses.<sup>3</sup> But it is evident that this number was often exceeded. Not only were there the officers and members of the household, from secretaries down to smiths and scullions, but a fairly large number of attendants were required for actual protection at times. Archbishop Mepham seems to have included in his train a cavalcade of eighty horsemen in armour during a visitation in 1329, which proceeded by way of Rochester, Chichester, Salisbury, Bath and Wells, etc. Dean Hook speaks of this number as being "less than the church allowed."<sup>4</sup>

Perambulations of this kind seem to have taken place in winter almost as frequently as in summer—a fact which makes one wonder whether the roads in those

<sup>2</sup> *S.A.C.*, Vol. III., p. 51, "Letters to Ralph de Neville" (Blaauw). In the letter referred to, the Archbishop is not mentioned by name, but from notes kindly supplied by Mr. J. E. Ray, I conclude that Wethershed is meant.

<sup>3</sup> *Journal of the British Archaeological Association*, Vol. XX. (New Series), 1914, p. 107. "The Archbishop's Manors in Sussex" (Kershaw).

<sup>4</sup> Hook, *Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury*, Vol. III., p. 503.

times were always so bad as popularly supposed. It has been a general practice with Sussex writers to insist on the specially bad character of the Sussex roads, and from the beginning of the sixteenth century there is doubtless justification for this. But although by then they had acquired an unenviable notoriety, it does not follow that they were exceptionally bad in the twelfth, thirteenth and fourteenth centuries. Indeed, until the Sussex ports became silted up it is unlikely that the Sussex roads were one whit worse than the generality of roads elsewhere (though this is not high praise), for the county was one of the chief thoroughfares to the continent.

To return to our subject, it must have been a busy scene when one of these ecclesiastical potentates arrived at a place, more especially when on a regular progress through the country, rather than on a visit which might allow of residence at, and work from, a centre. He would be accompanied by his train of officials, his bodyguard, and his household staff, with sumpter mules bearing the baggage—perhaps sometimes also with carts containing the more bulky sort. Hawks and hounds would form part of the train, and the spoils of the chase would be useful to provide the hungry party with food to eke out the local supplies.

An agreement between the Earl of Arundel and the Archbishop of Canterbury (1274) speaks of the latter hunting “with six greyhounds” while journeying to and from his manor of Slindon.<sup>5</sup> Another part of the letter of Simon de Seinliz above referred to, makes it clear also that contributions in the way of supplies would be forthcoming from bishops and others through whose dioceses or lands the Primate passed.<sup>6</sup> But with all this, local supplies would necessarily have to be requisitioned for many things. An officer had always to precede the Archbishop to make arrangements.

<sup>5</sup> Eustace, *Arundel Borough and Castle*, p. 57.

<sup>6</sup> “As long as he (the Archbishop) stayed at Slindon, he was well supplied from your manors of Aldingbourne and Amberley” (“Letters to Ralph de Neville”), *S.A.C.*, Vol. III., p. 51.

More especially was this necessary in localities where supplies were likely to be difficult to obtain. In the case of the route lying where the church of Canterbury possessed property, arrangements could be more easily made. In Sussex, the Archbishops' "Peculiars," as their possessions were called, formed a nearly continuous chain, and all that was required was due notice in advance of an intended visit.

We get light on the arrangements at Tarring from a case which figured in the King's Court in the fifth year of Edward I.<sup>7</sup> The records of this include a recital of certain earlier happenings, and from these it is clear that the conditions under which the earlier tenant held, were the same as those which were being dealt with at the later enquiry. As the whole matter has a distinct bearing on the history of our building, it may be well to describe briefly what had taken place. For the sake of greater clearness the events will be placed in their proper chronological order.

It is evident, then, that during the first half of the thirteenth century, viz., some time between 1233 and 1240, the manor of Tarring was farmed out. The tenant, one Godfrey le Waleys, of whom we hear as early as 1227,<sup>8</sup> held of the Archbishop Edmund—afterwards canonised—under conditions stated to have been the same as those under which his grandson held afterwards. These were: £18 yearly in money or its value, at the option of the Archbishop, who was to be free to come there once a year if he wished, on condition of giving 40 days' notice, and stay until he had consumed food and other necessaries to that amount, or at the four terms, and consume a fourth part. The tenant was also to keep the men of the manor according to their tenures, and as freely without vexation or exaction as the Archbishop kept his men of his other manors, under pain of forfeiture. If he failed in any of the conditions the Archbishop was to be free to resume possession of the manor. This particular tenant Godfrey, made sundry defaults, and was duly deprived

<sup>7</sup> *Cal. Pat. R.* 1272-81, p. 204.

<sup>8</sup> *Cal. Pat. R.* 1225-32, p. 166.

of the manor by Edmund. This prelate had been, in his younger days as an Oxford tutor, remarkable for his generous nature, frequently accepting no fees for tuition from poor scholars, and sometimes getting imposed upon, in consequence, by others. Later, too, at Salisbury, he seems to have been notoriously unbusinesslike in his habits.<sup>9</sup> By the time he became Primate, however, he had become convinced of the necessity of giving stricter attention to worldly matters.

His treatment of the defaulting Godfrey cannot be said to have been unduly severe. He gave back the manor on condition, indeed, that a fine of £80 should be paid within four years, and £10 on failing to pay any quarter of it; but the £80 was given to Godfrey's four daughters as a marriage portion, to be kept at Lewes Priory till the said marriages took place. Godfrey also bound himself under penalty of again losing the manor, to treat the Archbishop's tenants properly. The above settlement was duly recorded in a writing dated 5 Ides June in the fourth year of Edmund's pontificate (9th June, 1237).

When the manor had been taken over by Edmund, the keys had been handed to “Master Richard de Wyke”—afterwards Bishop of Chichester, and eventually canonised. At this time he was Edmund's chancellor. When he subsequently became Bishop of Chichester, and the King refused to ratify his election, he was to find at Tarring a close friend in the person of the then rector, Simon de Terryng, who often extended hospitality to him.<sup>10</sup>

Edmund, in restoring the manor to Godfrey le Waleys, had not included the heirs of the latter in the grant, but on the death of Godfrey, at the special pleading of the son (also named Godfrey) he took the latter as tenant.

Apparently Godfrey, junior, profited by his father's experience, and escaped forfeiture of his holding. Not so, however, his own son Richard. Richard was a

<sup>9</sup> Hook, *Lives of the Archbishops*, Vol. III.

<sup>10</sup> *S.A.C.*, Vol. XLIV., p. 192, “Some Notes on the Life of Saint Richard of Chichester” (Cooper).

minor when his father died, in the time of Archbishop Boniface. The latter therefore took the manor into his own hands "in the name of a custody," and assigned to Joan, Godfrey's widow (the mother of Richard), a third part in dower at a third of the rent, viz., £6. When Richard became of age he was put in seisin of the other two parts of the manor, but eventually he followed the ways of his grandfather rather than of his wiser father, the second Godfrey. Richard oppressed the manorial tenants, and it is specially noted that whereas they were only bound to thresh corn against the coming of the Archbishop, he compelled them to do so at other times as well. Events reached a climax when, on a visit from the Archbishop (Kilwardby) Richard and his mother failed to expend the proper amount of £18, and only laid out a sum which, we are told, with a commendable regard for exactitude, amounted to £6 17s. 5½d. This niggardly interpretation of his liabilities naturally caused dissatisfaction. The Archbishop re-entered into possession of the manor, and Richard brought an action for wrongful disseisin. In the course of the legal proceedings it was claimed by the Primate that in allowance of the £18 the tenants should have found for him a quarter of wheat for 18d., a quarter of oats for 8d., 4 gallons of best ale for 1d., "and if it be not the best let the cask be smashed, the ale spilt, and 1d. or ½d. put upon the cask," a fat ox carcase for 16d., a male pig over a year old and of reasonable size for 8d., a fat mutton carcase for 4d., two fat geese for 1d., four fat hens for 1d., 100 eggs for 1d., and 100 for nothing, dishes, plates, salt cellars, cups, skewars, firewood, coal, salt, "pychers," daily at noon, hay for nothing, and litter likewise for nothing. Warter<sup>11</sup> says the award of the court differed from these claims, but this does not seem to have been the case.

The Archbishop won the day, after a suit which evidently aroused unusual interest. There were numerous adjournments, and we are told that "all the knights and free tenants of Sussex were challenged on one side

<sup>11</sup> *Parochial Fragments*, p. 185.

or the other, and Richard claimed that jury ought not to be taken by any jurors of Kent or Surrey.” There was a final adjournment, and the King was consulted. The verdict went against Richard, he forfeiting the manor, and also the right of chase in the Archbishop’s other manors of South Malling and Mayfield. Eventually he was ousted from the manor of Tarring altogether, but his mother Joan was allowed to remain in possession of her third portion. The incident seems to have led to an arrangement by which the King intervened and took over the property. The Sheriff of Sussex was ordered to go in person and take the manor into the King’s hand, and to cause the demesne lands thereof to be tilled and sown, and to bring back any goods alienated.<sup>12</sup>

In January, 1289, Archbishop Peckham evidently stayed for one night at Tarring, two of his letters being dated thence on consecutive days.<sup>13</sup> But for some little time previous to this, the more prolonged visits of the Archbishops to Sussex had been passed either at Malling or Slindon, and we hear nothing subsequently of any direct connection between the Primates and our building, or of any special arrangements for accommodating the former. The manor passed through the usual vicissitudes of church property, being from time to time in the hands of the reigning monarch owing to vacancies in the Primacy. It was held by tenants whose rents were duly accounted for, either to the Archbishop or the King, as the case might be. The most noteworthy occasion on which the manor passed into royal hands, occurred towards the end of the fourteenth century, when Archbishop Thomas Arundel was impeached and subsequently banished. Following this, an inquisition was taken at Tarring 23 Oct., 21, Ric. II., at which the jurors stated<sup>14</sup> that the Archbishop, on the day of forfeiture, held “the manor of Terryng, in which manor is a site with garden enclosed, containing three

<sup>12</sup> *Cal. Fine Rolls*, 1272–1307, p. 74.

<sup>13</sup> *Registrum Epistolarum J. Peckham*, Arch. Cant.

<sup>14</sup> *Miscellaneous Inquisitions Chancery File 269*.

acres, and worth nothing beyond reprisals. There are there 280 acres of arable land worth 4d. an acre, sum £4 13s. 4d., and pasture for 150 sheep worth yearly 18d., 30 acres of separate pasture in the parish of Horsham<sup>15</sup> belonging to said manor, worth yearly 2d. an acre, sum 5s.; 10 acres of meadow worth 12d. an acre, sum 10s.; one wood containing 7 acres, worth nothing. Rents of assize of free tenants £14. There is a windmill worth yearly 20s.; and divers farm rents 75s. 7d."

The Court Rolls at Lambeth<sup>16</sup> show that in 6-7 Henry V. the Steward of the Liberty accounted for "10s. of the issues of a garden in Terryng, co. Sussex, in the hands of the lord by reason of the minority of the son and heir of the lord of Hungerford, who held of the lord by Knight service the day he died." From the fact that in the survey *tempo* Richard II., a "site with garden enclosed" figured as a principal item, it seems reasonable to conclude that the garden of which the issues were accounted for by the Steward, was the same, and that it was probably attached to the manor-house.<sup>17</sup> On the other hand, it would seem that only the "Palace" property, and not the whole of the manor is referred to, there being no mention of any income other than that from the garden. (In passing, one may wonder whether the famous figs contributed to the 10s.) Assuming the old Palace to be referred to, it would be interesting to be able to trace the particular "lord of Hungerford," who had held by knight service. Attempts to do this, however, have been unsuccessful. A "Lord Hungirford" held lands in Sussex at Fyndon and Horsham in 1411.<sup>18</sup> No record other than that at Lambeth seems to exist, of a Hungerford holding at West Tarring. This lack of confirmatory record is, of course, no proof of unreliability as regards the one extant; similarly scanty reference to a Hungerford

<sup>15</sup> This was at Marlpost.

<sup>16</sup> Roll 95 (6-7 Henry V.).

<sup>17</sup> The area—3 acres—agrees approximately with that of the land immediately surrounding the Palace, and forming the main part of the later "Tarring Rectoria" manor.

<sup>18</sup> *S.A.C.*, Vol. X., p. 140



holding occurs in the case of a manor in Hampshire; but in this case of Tarring there is the further difficulty of finding any particular Hungerford who had just died at the date in question (1418). This is unfortunate, as, for reasons given further on, one is disposed to assign much of the later architectural work, to the early years of the fifteenth century.

The next date which has interest, is that of 1464, when (as shown by an original copy of a Court Roll in the possession of our member, Mr. Edward Sayers) John Sutton, Rector of Tarring, held (at Heene) his court as lord of the manor of “Teryng Parsonatus” (Tarring Parsonage). Now the manor bearing this name would presumably be the same as “Tarring Rectoria,” which was the title borne in 1539 by the manor for which courts were held in the old Palace down to so recent a date as 1844. “Tarring Rectoria” would seem to have been carved out of the very much larger manor which had previously existed and which had included lands at Marlpost, Horsham. There is clear proof, however, that the Archbishops continued to hold the larger area right down to 4 and 5 Philip and Mary.<sup>19</sup> After this it passed into royal hands, Queen Elizabeth being apparently the first monarch to own it. “Tarring Rectoria” comprised only the old Palace, the grounds surrounding it (containing about two acres and a half) and some land on the eastern side of Heene. It is not clear why John Sutton’s court was not held in the old Palace, but apparently for some reason that building was not at that time available. It eventually, however, became the Rectory (probably at the end of the fifteenth or the beginning of the sixteenth century), and, as already stated, the manorial courts were held there.

It is unnecessary to follow in detail the subsequent

<sup>19</sup> *Court Rolls of Aldwick* (including Tarring and Marlpost). Roll 186, Lambeth (4-6 Ph. and Mary), “Elizabeth Pylfolde . . . held . . . a mesuage and land . . . in Marelposte, whereby a heriot falls due to the lord” This seems to dispose of the assertion in Elwes (*Castles, Manors, and Mansions of West Sussex*) that Cranmer exchanged the manor for other property with Henry VIII. (p. 231).

# THE OLD PALACE, WEST TARRING.

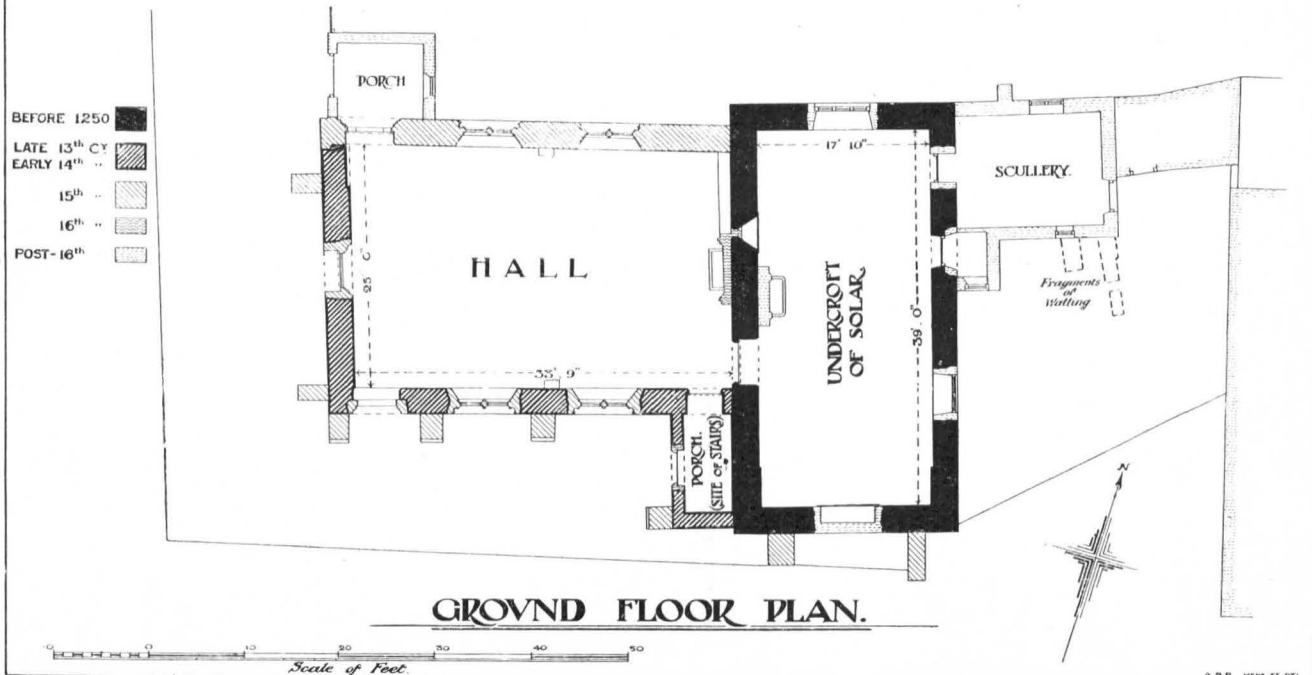


FIG. 1.

fortunes of the building. In the early years of the nineteenth century it was partly occupied by cottagers. A local guide-book of 1805 says characteristically: “The Archbishop of Canterbury, it is said, had formerly a Palace at Tarring, where he occasionally resided. The remains of the Kitchen are now inhabited by labouring people, who would be thankful for the crumbs that fell from his Grace’s table. Such are the vicissitudes of this transitory life.”

The building was afterwards used as a day school till superseded by the more modern erection close by. It now serves sundry useful purposes in connection with church activities.

## II. ARCHITECTURAL HISTORY.

Warter, in his *Parochial Fragments*, seems to imply a doubt as to the existing building representing the principal manor-house; but in this respect the persistent nature of the Becket legend seems conclusive, especially when taken in conjunction with indications which exist, tending to show that what remains is part only, of a much larger establishment. Before describing the main building, I will deal briefly with these indications.

Commencing on the east side of the main block there are, in the back yard between the “solar” and the modern outbuildings some fragments of walling running south from the present scullery (see Figs. 1 and 2). These are not parallel with the main building, but range themselves so as to lie approximately at right angles to the north boundary of a building just east of the Scullery—a north boundary whose line, cutting away at this angle, seems difficult to account for, unless it follows an older boundary of a definite kind, and probably a building—hence the right angle. The two pieces of walling side by side, suggest the sub-structure of an external stair, of stone. It is possible, therefore, that here there may have existed an outbuilding which has now vanished, though it would have lain awkwardly for any connection with the main building. Many mediæval buildings exist, however,

# THE OLD PALACE, WEST TARRING.

## SITE PLAN.

## SOLAR PLAN.

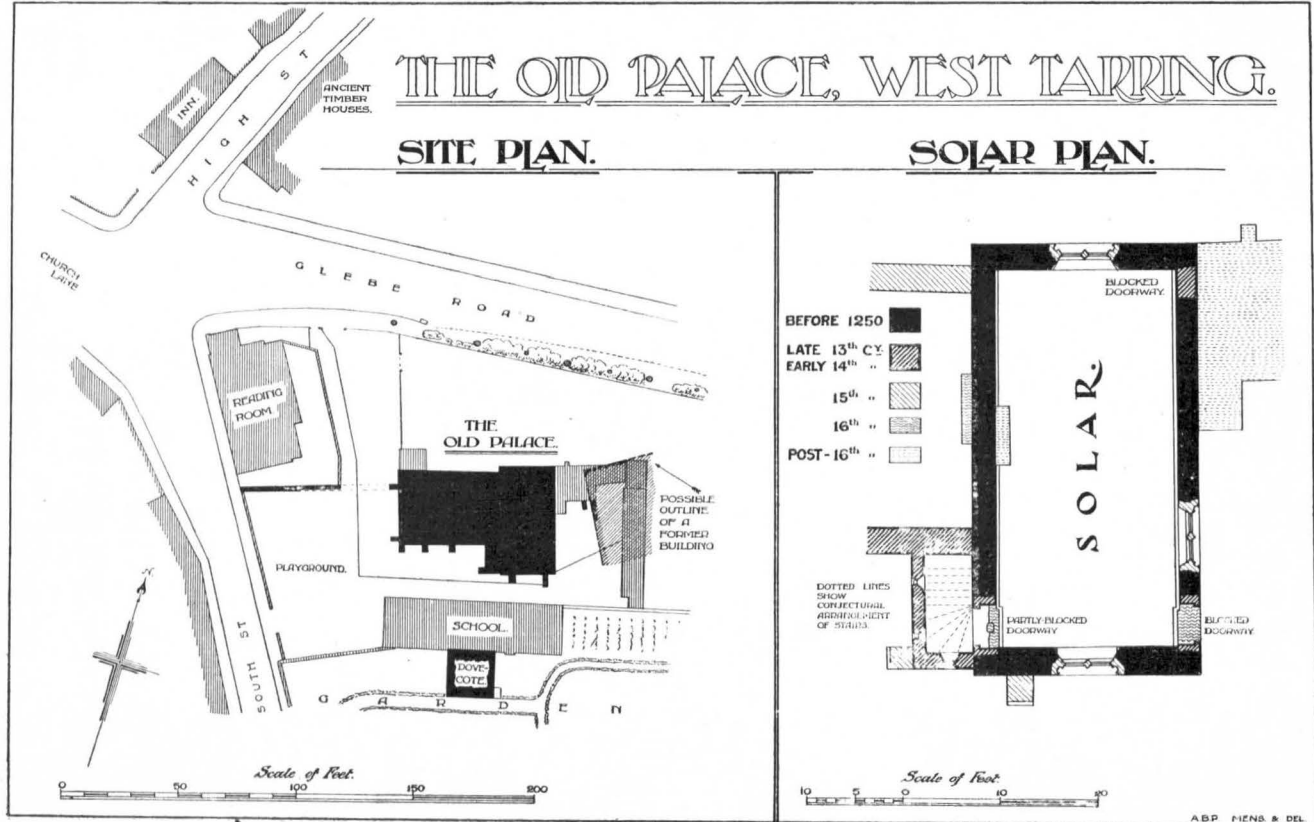


FIG. 2.

the component parts of which follow a no less wayward arrangement (or want of it). There is no definite proof of these walls having been other than garden walls, though, as will be seen later, there is reason to believe that on this side at one time lay further portions of the manor-house.

Passing round now to the south side of the solar there is another fragment of walling projecting from near the south-east angle. Rouse's view (*circa* 1820) shows at this part, a garden wall running up to the building, with a gate in it a little further south. Grimm's view, which is earlier, being dated 1781, shows the fragment of wall much as now (Fig. 3*b*). There are no indications on the main structure of any roofs of ancient buildings on this side, and it is probable that this fragment was never anything more important than a garden wall.

At a short distance south from the main block is the modern school. This lies along the north side of a garden, in which, adjoining the school building, is situated a dovecote—a square erection with tiled roof, hipped all round from the eaves-line, but rising at the apex into a short ridge with the usual two gablets. The “issues of dovecotes and gardens” sold in the manors of South Malling and Tarring are referred to in 1313–14, when the See of Canterbury was vacant by the death of Robert de Winchelsea. (In passing, it may be remarked that some evidence of the duality of the manor may be noted in the fact that there was formerly another dovecote at Tarring, close to the churchyard; old views show this, and Mr. Edward Sayers has a sketch of it taken by himself. It seems to have resembled the one still remaining to the south of the school).

Coming now to the west side of the main buildings, there are, projecting from the west end of the hall, two buttress-like pieces of walling (Fig. 15). Here we have definite evidence of the former existence of an additional building, for the opening in the west wall of the hall (now a window) was formerly a doorway which opened

back westwards—that is to say, the vanished building formed the inner side of the doorway, and on the hall side was fashioned the narrower opening which provided the rebate against which the door shut. This was the usual treatment for doors in this position. The door-hooks remain, outside.

The north projection of the two above referred to comes practically in a line with a piece of old wall now forming the north side of the school playground (see Site plan, Fig. 2). These walls include early worked stones built in at random, and must, therefore, be grouped with the later work.

This playground area formed, many years ago, a garden used by the Rector. Mr. Sayers says that sixty or seventy years back an abnormally dry summer would produce here, distinct signs of foundations. One of the Rectors had wished to have these removed to improve the garden. He desisted after interviewing the local smith, a functionary from whom he found himself constantly receiving bills. The smith explained that these were for sharpening tools spoilt by the workmen in attempting to cope with the stubborn rubble of the foundations.

The "Brewhouse" and the "Menagerie" were, according to tradition, located on the site of some old cottages now superseded by the Reading Room, north of the playground.

The *Picture of Worthing* (1805) already quoted from, says, "A considerable wall, nearly ten feet high, built of split flints, and in a high state of preservation, is shown as part of the Episcopal kitchen garden. Indeed, from its construction it bears evident marks of antiquity somewhat resembling Merton Abbey, in Surrey." Mr. Sayers, who remembers the wall in question, adds that it had a tiled weathering on top, and that it ran from the garden (now the playground) down the street front towards the present Rectory, and had a wooden gate and frame in it, leading into the garden. While on the subject of walls, we may note, in passing, those shown in Shaw's view of 1791 (Fig. 3a). These apparently

extended out to where is now the modern Glebe Road, and they have completely disappeared.

A gatehouse is alluded to in documents of the early part of the sixteenth century. One assumes that its position must, of course, have been on, or near, the old main road. Immediately north of the Palace is now what is known as Glebe Road—but this was formed only a few years back. It has sometimes been suggested that the picturesque old timber houses further up the street, may have had some connection with the Palace. They formerly bore the name of Parsonage Row, and there is one old reference to them as “Parsonage Rents.” This seems to imply former possession by the church (the Palace itself is called “Tarring Parsonage” in Shaw’s view, and also in Grimm’s). The suggestion is that the Palace gateway was where these houses stand. In Yorkshire “Rents” sometimes equates with “Went,” which “is equivalent to the Latin *augiportus*, and was a vent or exit leading to the public street, to the gates, or the walls.”<sup>20</sup>

This may conclude our inspection of the surroundings of the Palace, and we may note that there seems no definitely traceable evidence now of any grouping of the buildings round a courtyard—that familiar mediæval arrangement. The remains of the building comprise what must always have been its most important part.

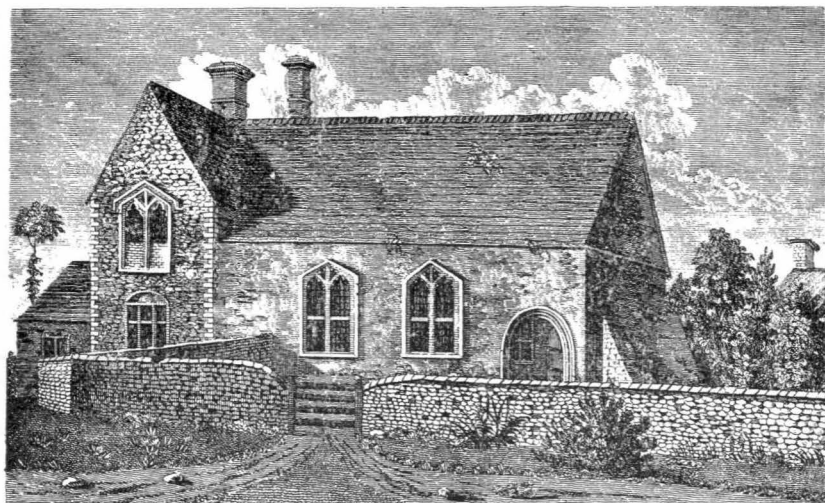
<sup>20</sup> Addy, *Evolution of the English House*, pp. 98–99.

Since the above was written, Mr. Sayers has furnished me with the following extracts from the Court Rolls of the Manor of Tarring Rectory, and informs me that the tenements referred to can be quite clearly identified as forming part of the old timber row:—

A.D. 1751. “All that tenement or building called the Parsonage Gates.”

A.D. 1821. “Tenement part of the Parsonage Row abutting to a close called the Parsonage Gate and the gate-room of the Rectory towards the west.”

There is nothing, at present, to indicate a gateway at the buildings in question. The nearest approach to any feature suggestive of such, consists of the large curved brackets carrying the eaves of the main roof across a recessed portion of the front—but this is, of course, a feature present in countless examples of the period, where no suggestion of a gateway is, or can be, made.



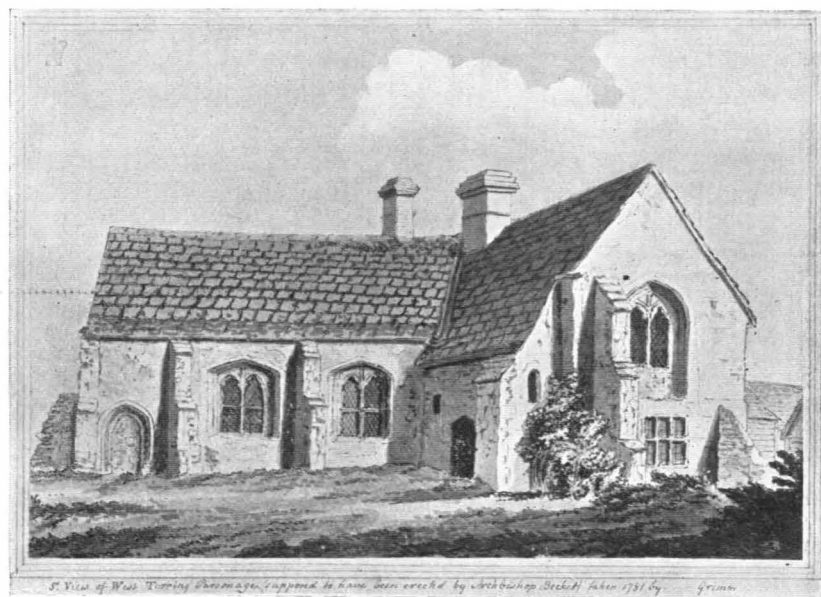
*J. Row del.*

*Ravenhill fecit.*

PARSONAGE HALL at TERRING SUSSEX.

*Published Sep. 1799, by J. Robson, New Bond Street*

FIG. 3a.



*S. View of West Terring Parsonage, supposed to have been erected by Archbishop Becket's father 1281 by Grimm*

GRIMM'S VIEW, 1781.

FIG. 3b.



The alleged “Brewhouse” and “Menagerie” do not appear to have possessed any specially mediæval characteristics. A further word should be said as to the old views of the still-existing main block. The earliest is that by Grimm showing the structure from the south side—dated 1781. Another view by Shaw, dated 1791, shows the north side (see Fig. 3, *a* and *b*). A third, by Rouse (about 1820), shows the south and west sides. Nibbs *Antiquities of Sussex* (1874) includes a similar view, with the additional feature of a loophole over the south hall door. There is not the slightest reason to believe that this loophole ever existed, but probably the artist thought it improved the picture. These views show that the manor-house has remained substantially unchanged for the last 140 years. The north porch was added after 1791, and since then the north yard walls have vanished. Two chimneys are shown instead of one, in these early views, and the bell-cote on the west gable did not then exist. The eighteenth century views show the lower portions of the upper “solar” windows built up, as they must have been for reasons explained further on. Other differences may probably be ascribed rather to short-comings on the part of the artists rather than to alterations in the building.

Having thus far cleared the ground, we may proceed to examine the building more in detail. It is quite evidently an example of the usual “hall and solar” type. The hall lies east and west—the solar north and south at the east end of the hall. The solar or chamber was on the upper floor, and built over a low ground-floor or cellar; it was approached from the hall by a stair situated in what is now a porch only, at the south-east angle of the hall.

So far the general arrangement of the building is clear; but there remain some few points sufficiently obscure to lend a zest to more detailed investigation. Superficially it may be said that the “solar” part of the structure is Early English, with fifteenth century windows inserted, and that the hall is fifteenth century.

# SOUTH ELEVATION.

Scale 1" = 10'

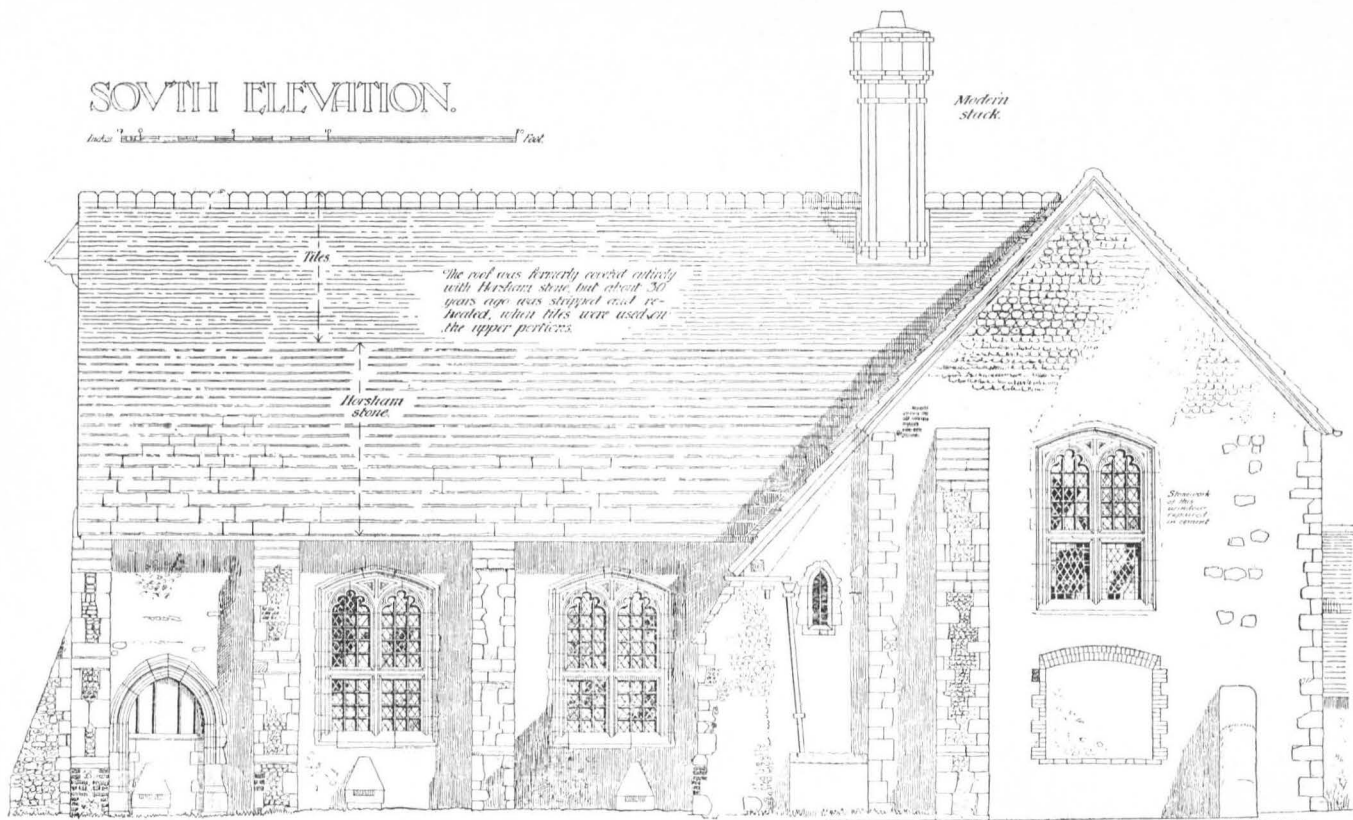


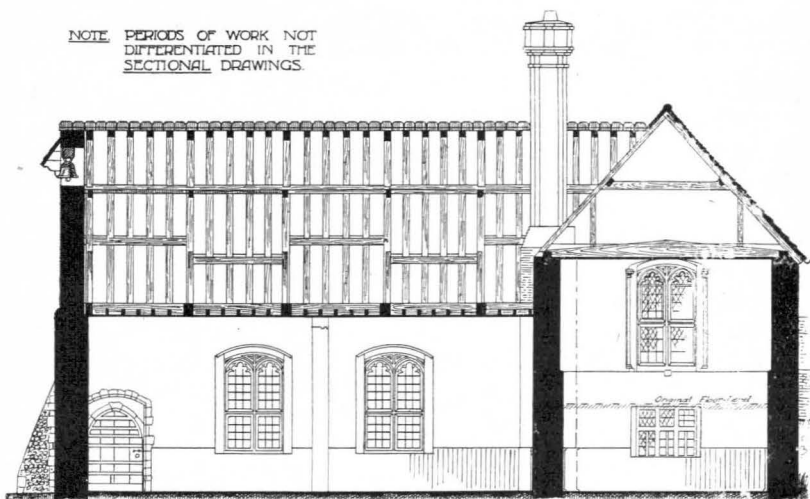
FIG. 4.

There are reasons, however, for modifying this generalisation. The Caen stone used at the west angle quoins of the hall and elsewhere, and the numerous worked fragments of it re-used in what is evidently later work, suggests that there was much more than the solar in existence before 1325. It may here be said generally though, that so much of the early stonework has been re-used, that its presence at any part is no safe indication alone as to date.

But though the solar portion was probably not the only fairly early piece of building here, it seems likely that it represents the *earliest*. The thirteenth century manor-house close to the churchyard at Crowhurst (near Hastings) seems to have consisted mainly of two floors—a vaulted cellar below, and a main chamber above. I think it likely that the solar portion of the building at Tarring was a similarly simple erection, and that for a while it stood alone. Let us examine it more minutely. At present it forms a fine room about 39 feet by 18 feet, and 20 feet in height, having a flat ceiling divided by wooden ribs. At the level of the upper window sills there is a set-off in the wall-plaster, and some stone corbels, indicating a former floor. There is a modern fireplace and chimney-breast on the west side of the room. The indications of a floor just mentioned are misleading. The floor at that level was not the original one. I cannot say when it superseded the earlier one. All this part seems to have been at one time divided up for cottagers to live in, and later, the rooms were used by the teachers of the school held in the building. A stair in the north-east corner of the hall led to the upper rooms of the solar portion through an opening in the west wall (the hall side) now built up.

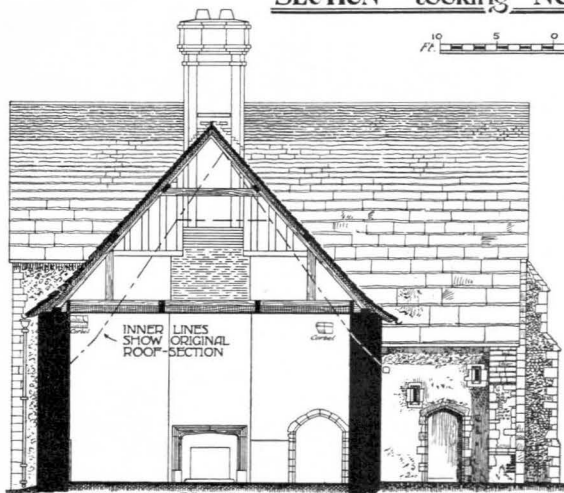
It is evident that the *original* ground storey was of low pitch compared with the solar above it. This is proved by the fact that all the *old* openings from it—viz., the door to the hall, that to the present pantry, and the cupboard north of fireplace—are arched at no great height above the floor-level, and that the line suggested by these arches coincides with the sill levels of the two

NOTE PERIODS OF WORK NOT  
DIFFERENTIATED IN THE  
SECTIONAL DRAWINGS.



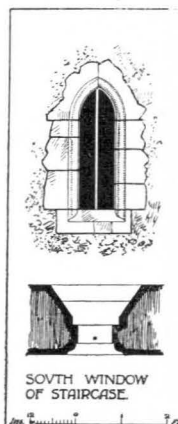
Hall.  
SECTION looking NORTH.

Solar.



Hall.  
SECTION looking EAST.

A D P MENS ET DEG



SOUTH WINDOW  
OF STAIRCASE.

FIG. 5.

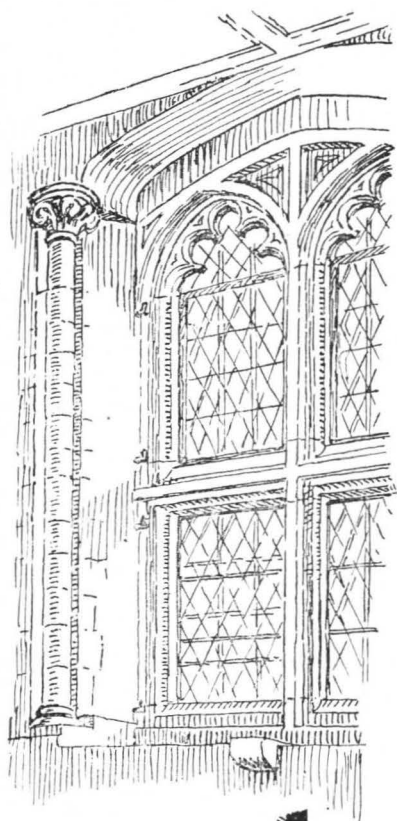
doorways at the south end of the upper chamber, to be dealt with presently. This lower floor-level, too, would leave the upper windows at a normal height above it. (The later floor at the higher level necessitated building up the lower portions of the upper windows because otherwise the glass-line reached the floor-level—this walling-up is shown in the old views as already mentioned.) When the later floor was inserted, it is evident that a set-off which existed in the walls at the original lower floor-level, was carried on up to the new floor-level, and the whole plastered over.

The fireplace and chimney-breast, as already stated, are modern. There was another in the centre of the building, and all old views show two distinct chimneys above the roof instead of the present single stack which now includes the flue of the modern fireplace here, and that of the sixteenth century fireplace at the east end of the hall.

The north and east ground floor windows are comparatively modern, and there was formerly another at the south end; this last is now built up, and the inside recess made into a cupboard. The north and south lower windows are shown in the eighteenth century views. The Scullery also figures on the eighteenth century north view, and the pantry may have been built by then also. The door to scullery formed no part of the original mediæval erection, but the present pantry doorway may have been an external door to the ground storey, though its eastern case has been altered.

The cupboard north of fireplace, on the hall side, is interesting. It is pointed out as having been a serving hatch where the Archbishop (Becket, of course—it is impossible to escape him) had his meals handed through to him from what was then the kitchen. The reasons for rejecting this theory may be given thus: Although the position of the kitchen in a mediæval building cannot always be reckoned on with absolute certainty, it would be most unusual to find it placed behind and close to, the “dais” end of the hall and under the

solar. Mediæval kitchens were generally of great height—this low cellar would have been quite



NORTH  
WINDOW  
OF SOLAR  
INSIDE.

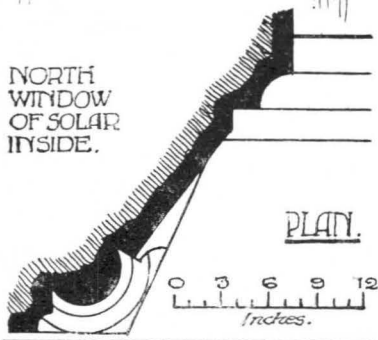


FIG. 6.

unsuitable for such a purpose. The shelf of the opening is too low—including the modern wooden floor of the cupboard, the height is but 1 foot 11½ inches above the floor. (The present floor, here of wood blocks, may possibly be a little higher than the original, but indications in the way of chamfer-stops, moulded plinths, etc., at the doorways, rather point to the present level as being not very different from the original one.) The opening splays inwards rapidly from 3 feet 6 inches wide, till at 19½ inches back, it is but 16½ inches wide—too narrow, one may confidently assume, for the passage of some of the weird productions of mediæval cookery. It is, I think, evident that the kitchen hatchway theory has originated merely from the more modern kitchen, which I believe *was* here. On the other hand, the alleged hatchway bears a strong resemblance to just the kind of narrow loop or lancet that

would have been employed to light such a lower storey or cellar as existed here. Allowing for the usual thickness of stone dressing on the west side of the wall thickness, the continuation of the internal splays would give a narrow light of 6 or 7 inches only. If this is what existed here, it implies the non-existence of the hall when this part of the building was first erected. The opening on the hall side is built up and the sixteenth century chimney breast partly overlaps its position. It is probable that the only light in the original ground storey below the solar consisted in a few other precisely similar narrow loops with wide internal splays to diffuse the small amount of light admitted.

The probability that the hall was not in existence so early as the solar is borne out by some other indications. These concern the upper chamber or solar itself. It was originally lighted by what were probably two-light lancet windows in the north and south gables with single segment rere-arches. The internal angle-shafts of the latter remain, in both cases, but the lancets have given way to later transomed lights with cinque-foil cusping in the heads. The slender angle-shafts all have the “water-bearing” base-moulding, and the typical Early English foliage carved on the caps. Those to the north window have circular abaci

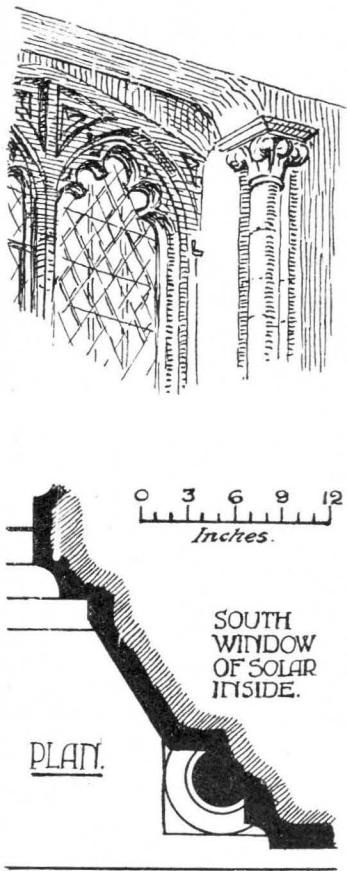


FIG. 7.

while the square abacus is used for the south window shafts. The plinths to bases are also square in the latter case; those at north window are cut to the window splay, and show very clearly the way in which the main part of the splay was altered and flattened when the later windows were inserted. Probably none of this E.E. work is later than A.D. 1250, whereas the part forming the site of the staircase which connected the solar with the hall is probably at least 50 years later.

The fifteenth century windows inserted within the thirteenth century openings of these north and south gables are of the same design as the hall windows, and were evidently put in at the same time. There is another on the east side of the solar, but in that instance there are no indications of a thirteenth century predecessor.

There can be little doubt that the solar was open up to the roof timbers originally. At some time or other, probably between the fifteenth century and the end of the seventeenth, the roof has been re-modelled. The old rafters (laid the flat way as originally) have been re-used, and there is no ridge-piece. The tie-beams are level on their undersides, and they support ceiling-joists running north and south. There are two vertical side-struts or queen-posts on each tie-beam, but no principal rafters over and the queen-posts do not directly support the purlins, the latter being carried by the collars a little higher up. The original roof-timbers have evidently been worked in, wherever possible, and there is a plenitude of mortice-holes everywhere, so evidently in unnecessary places, as to defy any attempt to reconstruct the original design—with one exception. This is in the top of the centre of one of the tie-beams—the second from the south end—which is evidently one of the earlier timbers; it differs from the rest in being considerably cambered. The mortice obviously indicates a vanished king-post. It may be inferred, therefore, that the framing took the familiar form of which there are other instances



in this part of the county<sup>21</sup>—viz., a cambered tie-beam supporting a king-post, which in its turn would (stopping short of the apex of the roof) support a collar-purlin running the length of the building; across on the collar-purlin would rest the collars connecting each pair of rafters. Curved braces in the direction of the collar-purlin (and perhaps also in the direction of each side rafter) would spring from the king-posts. There *may* also have been curved brackets from the walls to support the undersides of the tie-beams, but over the comparatively narrow span of the solar these may not have been necessary. The tie-beam with the king-post mortice in its top can, perhaps, be more safely taken as a relic of the fifteenth century than of any earlier period, for it is evident that the whole building underwent considerable alteration then. The roof covering was, and is, of Horsham stone, with some tiling near the ridge.

We may now return to the earlier periods. With the exception of the roof framing, and the fifteenth century windows, the solar building so far described may be pictured as standing alone up to nearly the end of the thirteenth century. Perhaps even the thirteenth century roof was not very different from the fifteenth century one described above, except for being sharper in pitch. We have no means of knowing, positively, where the original door and necessary approach steps to the upper room, were situated. There are

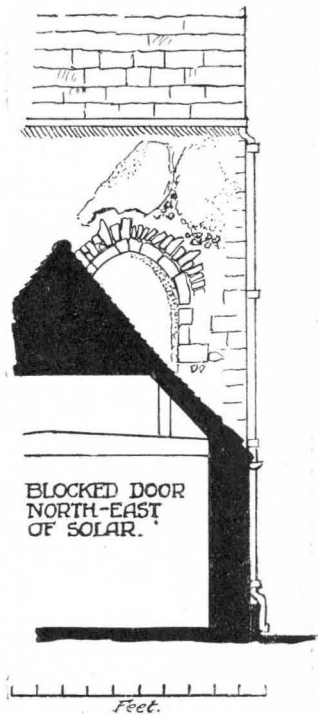


FIG. 8.

<sup>21</sup> At Old Erringham; at the “Merlipins,” Shoreham; a fine barn roof existing till a year or two ago at Southwick, etc., etc.



FIG. 9. EAST END.

[Photo by W. Pannell, Hove.]

remains of a doorway showing on the exterior of the east wall at its north end. These remains are partly hidden by the scullery roof (Fig. 8). It is not improbable that the original entrance was here, but it is the merest guess. (It may here be remarked that the plaster and the match-boarded dados to the whole of the interior of the building render it impossible to gain a good bit of information that would be very valuable.)

At the end of the thirteenth century, or beginning of the 14th, further developments were embarked upon. Two doorways were opened at the south end of the solar—one in the east wall and one in the west. There may have been a passage from one to the other. A break in the line of the plaster face is the only internal indication of these doorways now, but both are clearly to be seen on the outer sides of the walls. One is visible close to the angle of the building in Fig. 9. Over

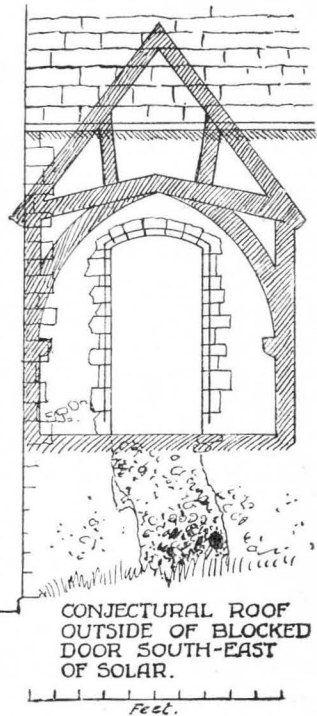


FIG. 10.

and beside it the walling shows traces of a narrow wooden roof truss (Figs. 9 and 10). Apparently whatever erection existed here was of timber only, there being no indication of (or indeed room for) a stone wall between the truss and the angle. The erection may have been an external porch conducting to steps leading down into a garden. It may have been a timber gallery leading out level to another building further east (see page 151, *ante.*)—or it may even have been a small chapel or oratory. Below this door the main wall seems to have been disturbed, the appearance

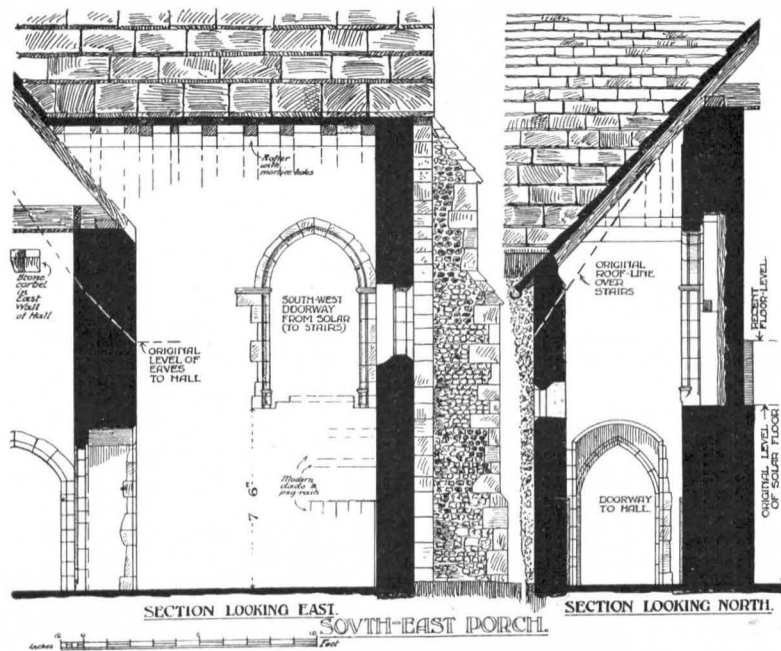
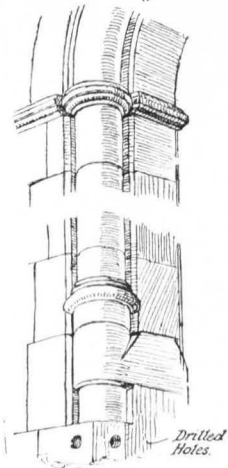


FIG. 11.



CAPITAL & BASE,  
DOORWAY FROM  
STAIRS TO  
SOLAR.

rather suggesting that another opening from the cellar ran under the porch or gallery referred to, and was afterwards built up.

While on this side of the building attention may be called to some stonework in the walls further north; it can be seen in Fig. 9, between the blocked south-east door and the projecting pantry further along. Frankly, I can make nothing of it. The vertical portions look rather like the quoins frequently found in mediæval walls where another wall or other projection starts off at right-angles. It is just possible that there was a fireplace in the solar on this side, and I fancy a narrower disturbance of the wall above, up to the eaves, can be detected, and may be where the flue rose through the said eaves.

The doorway in the west wall of the solar can be seen, in what is now a porch at the south-east angle of the hall (see Fig. 11). This porch has contained a staircase leading up from the hall to the solar. (What is now the external door of the porch was apparently only made in the sixteenth century, though much older stones were used for its jambs.) Two loop-holes at different levels, and a narrow, arched, south window with external “wave” moulding, served to light the stairs. The steps were probably formed of oak blocks, as there seems no indication of any ends of stone ones being built into the walling, so far as can be ascertained from an examination through a hole in the defective modern matchboarding. There must have been “winders” to enable the requisite height to be reached in the amount of “going” which was at command, after allowing the stair-foot door (to hall) sufficient room to open. There is a moulded stop to the chamfer of stair-foot door on the hall side. All this stairway, with the doorways at top and bottom, and the enclosing walls, etc., but not the external doorway, may be ascribed to the late thirteenth or early fourteenth century. Apparently the hall, in its original form, must have been added at this period. The thicker wall through which the doorway from the hall passes to the stairs

# HALL WINDOW, N.-W.

12 0 5 10 Ft.

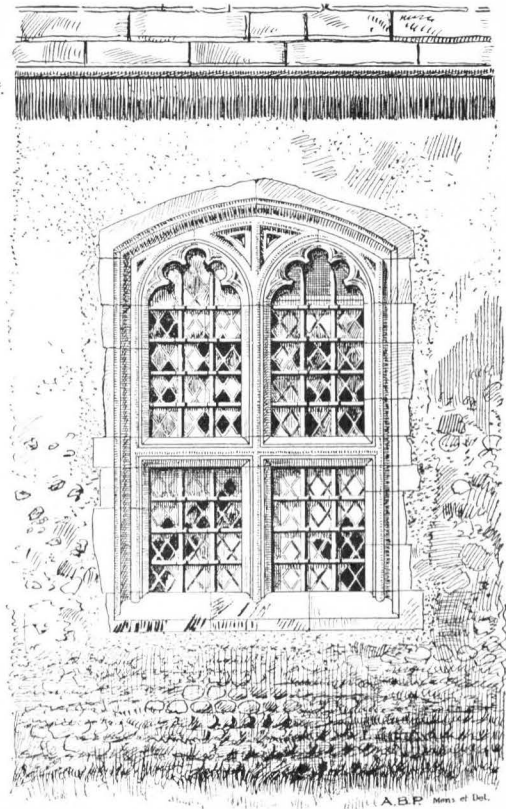
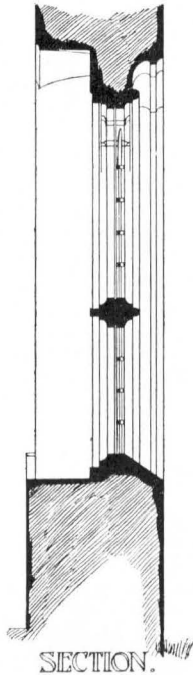
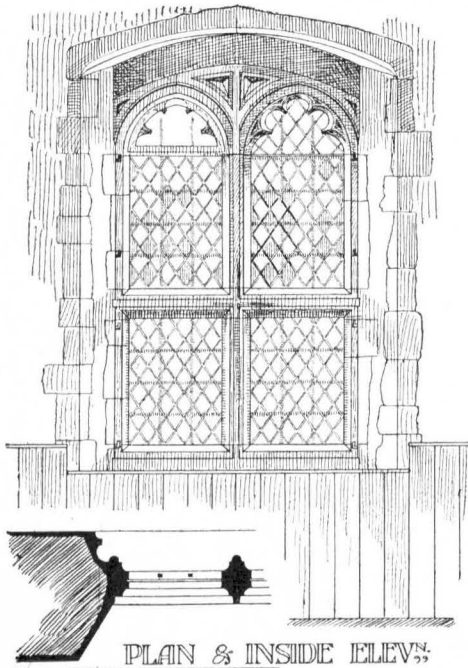
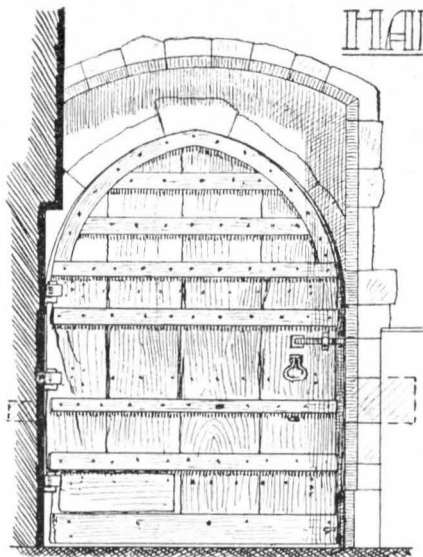


FIG. 12.

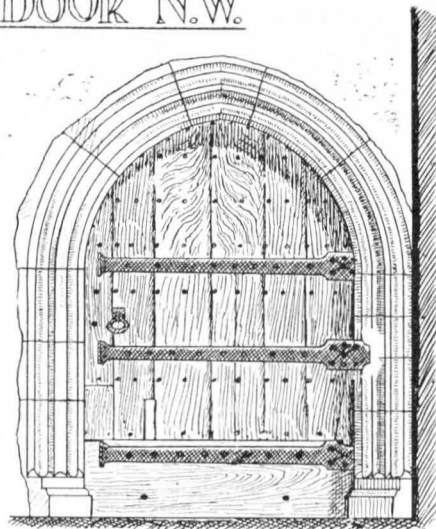
was part of the necessarily more substantial construction of the hall. Just north of the door which was at the stair-head, one of the rafters of the roof has a series of mortice holes in its soffit, alternated along near the two edges respectively. These suggest that a vertical timber (or timber and plaster) bulkhead enclosed the upper space further north towards the hall. There is no indication as to how far down from the roof this bulkhead came, but it must, of course, have left sufficient height below it to afford headway to persons using the stairs. Further, there is no means of knowing whether the ceiling at its base was horizontal, or followed the slope of the bottom stairs. In any case there remains the question whether the mortised rafter is in its original (fifteenth century) position, but there is nothing inherently improbable in the bulkhead theory. In fact, there almost seems a call for some means of shutting off the awkward space above the wall-plate which carries the hall rafters at the north end of the stair lobby. These rafters originally rested on a plate still lower than the existing one, thus increasing the size of the gap above them. The *original* roof of staircase also descended to a lower wall-plate—probably level with that of the original hall (see later).

Let us now pass into the hall. It is about 15 feet 3 inches in height to the flat ceiling, and has a length of about 39 feet and a width of 25. There are reasons (given further on) for believing that it was slightly narrower when originally built, and was not quite so high to the wall-plate level. Apparently the south wall is the original one in the main—this would seem to be proved by the early character of the door to stairs at its east end. In the centre of the east wall is a fireplace, erected in the sixteenth century. There are no indications of a “dais” (there is a modern wood floor). No indications remain either of the original hall windows. The present windows and the three doors at west end are seemingly of early fifteenth century date (say 1400–20). Work of this kind is difficult to place with certitude, but the mouldings are of the bolder kind found early

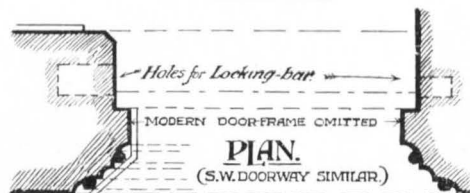
# HALL-DOOR N.W.



INSIDE.



OUTSIDE.



Inch 12 0 7 Ft.

FIG. 13.

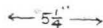
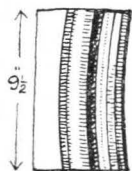


in the Perpendicular style. The arches of the doors, too, are not contained within the square label so characteristic of the later samples of the style, and have, superficially, more of a fourteenth than a fifteenth century look about them, being drop arches—not four-centred ones. The heads of the windows are almost identical with one which Mr. P. M. Johnston restored on paper from a fragment found built in at Poling Preceptory, and ascribed to the early 15th century.<sup>22</sup> The windows retain their external iron grids, and all their internal shutter hooks, but the depth of the stone jambs and mullions seems to indicate that they were also glazed from the first. The present diamond-shaped panes are, in the upper lights, in alternate rows of blue and colourless glass. I imagine this may be eighteenth century glazing. The general description of these windows applies also, with but one or two small modifications, to those in the solar, previously referred to. They are evidently all of one date.

The hall has what were originally three doorways at the west end—one in the north wall, one in the south, and one in the west. The two latter have been converted into windows. The north door leads in from the modern porch, and has a modern door and frame built in it. It also, however, happily still retains its original door laid open back against the west wall, and no longer used, but remaining a fine and sturdy specimen of mediæval carpentry and smith’s work (Fig. 13). The holes for the locking-bar remain. There can be practically no doubt that the usual “screens” existed, at this west end of the hall, forming a passage between the north and south doors. An irregular mark in the plaster above dado on north wall, and about 2 feet east of the door, may possibly be an indication of the point at which the screen met this wall. There is no indication, either inside or outside, of the usual three doors conducting to buttery, pantry, and kitchen. Sometimes, in lieu of this arrangement, one door only was formed in the hall wall, but it led

<sup>22</sup> *S.A.C.*, Vol. LXII., p. 103.

into a passage from which the buttery and pantry could be entered. This may have been the case here. The single west door which exists is a somewhat doubtful looking specimen. Its moulding on the hall side resembles that of the sixteenth century chimney-piece



*Stone built  
into Door-jamb  
of Hall west  
door*

FIG. 14.

at the other end of the room, but it has a drop-arch. Its outer jambs are built up with thirteenth or fourteenth century stonework, including one piece of delicate arch moulding, while the flattened lintel (of remarkably green sandstone) looks more like that of the sixteenth century door to what was originally the stair enclosure, already dealt with.

Most of the fifteenth century stonework throughout the building is sandstone of a more or less greenish hue, and has crumbled badly where the weather has got at it. The early stonework is mostly Caen. Hard chalk is also employed in some places. The main walls are of chalk and flint rubble, and retain externally some of the old plaster on surface. There are tiles in the walls here and there—like those of mediæval fireplace backs.

The hall would originally, of course, have been open to the roof—at present there is a flat ceiling. An inspection of the roof timbers shows that what has been said about the roof of the solar applies here also with but little variation. This was remodelled at the same date as the other, and in a very similar way, the original king-post roof giving place to a queen-post arrangement.

The hall roof, being of greater span, has two purlins. Many of the re-used rafters are blackened, evidently from the effects of the former central hall fire. None of the original tie-beams can be found, but the existence of the usual mediæval king-post form of roof is to be inferred from the missing plaster on the inside of the west gable, where the end post and truss evidently lay close to the wall. Along over the existing ceiling

line, too, is a stain on the plaster south of the king-post mark, which may possibly be connected with the cambered tie-beam.

A further interest attaches to the plaster inside this gable wall in that it shows distinct traces of another roof inside of, and not central with, the existing one. (The vanished king-post roof just mentioned was of the same span as the present, and the king-post central with the present.) The *inner* roof-mark referred to, coincides with indications on the outside of the west gable (see Fig. 15). Those indications have usually been taken as signs of the roof-shape of the former building west of the hall. This seems to be an error. The marks are not built-in “weatherings” such as would usually be found over a roof butting against a higher wall. They are, in fact, mere stoppings of the crack where the hall gable was altered and raised. Obviously another roof merely butting against the west side of the hall gable would not have given any indications *inside* the gable, such as plainly exist. The earlier roof thus shown to have existed must have been that over the hall when the latter was first erected. Continuing the line of its slope (which was steeper than the present) downwards to intersect with the present south wall of the hall we get a lower eaves-line than that of the present hall. For the reasons already given, the present south wall must be on the original line, and in fact must be partly the original wall. On this side, then, we have a fixed limit. Taking the position of the apex of the early roof (south of the present centre) as the centre of the early hall, we find that the fifteenth century north wall has been built further north than the original line (Fig. 5). The difference shows that only about 32 inches greater width (the thickness of the wall) was thus gained; possibly it was considered undesirable to interfere with the north-west angle of the solar where the walls and roof had to join. (This consideration may also have operated when the original north wall was built. The fact that the latter was not made to line with the north wall of the solar—though



FIG. 15. WEST END.

*[Photo by W. Pannell, Hove.]*

so near it—seems, I think, to strengthen the theory that the hall was, even at its first building, a later erection than the solar.) The original north wall may have developed defects which resulted in the decision to remove it. At all events the south wall received additional support at this time by the erection of buttresses. These are in “snapped” or “knapped” flintwork, and in the main are not bonded into the original walls, but only erected against them. The angle of the staircase was also strengthened by a buttress, and there is another against the south wall of the solar.

One of the buttresses—that to the east of the hall door—has on it what looks something like a dial, scratched into the stone—which in this situation, may have indicated a meal-time.

Thus remodelled, strengthened structurally, and brought into the prevalent architectural convention, we may conclude that the building remained, without material change, till the commencement of the sixteenth century. Under date 20–21 Henry VII. (1505–6) the Tarring accounts at Lambeth Palace Library contain the following:—

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| For taking down stone of gatehouse .. ..   | 6d.       |
| Ditto timber of same .. ..   | 17s.      |
| Item. To the carpenter for making of new work, and laying in new timber in the old work, and the making of the buttery, and eight window-pieces with a stair .. .. | 14s. 5d.  |
| To the “Stonehelyar” .. ..   | 11s. 6d.  |
| For the mending of the “gervar” .. ..  | 6d.       |
| For 3 quarters of lime .. ..   | 4s. 8d.   |
| For carrying same .. ..  | 1d.       |
| For fetching 4 loads of square timber and 7 loads of other timber from the Maryllpost carried every load 20d. .. ..  | 13s. 4d.  |
| To John Mechell for carrying, etc., for timber, etc., etc., nails and so forth ..  |           |
| Total .. ..  | 116s. 9d. |

The “stone of gatehouse” was, no doubt, the Horsham roofing stone, which other accounts at Lambeth show to have been used at Tarring. The timber in these accounts was always brought from Marlpost, near

Horsham, which place seems, indeed, to have been held mainly for this purpose. I am disposed to think the whole building underwent modification at this time to fit it more for use as a rectory. Unless, indeed, *all* the above items are to be taken as applying only to the *gate-house*, the "eight window-pieces," the new "buttery" and the "stair" seem to imply this, and the last may point to the staircase in the porch being superseded by a fresh one elsewhere—possibly leading up in the north-east corner of the hall, where one certainly existed within living memory. The door to the south-east porch looks, judging by the stone lintels, as though it might have been formed at this period, though the other stones are much older. A doorway could not have been here, of course, while the stairs were still in existence. The hall fireplace may date from about this time, though it looks later, and it is not possible to say definitely what other changes may have been made. The general period for remodelling such buildings of the mediæval period as were still standing was nearer to the middle of the sixteenth century, when many old halls previously open to the roofs were divided by floors into two storeys, fire-places introduced into them, etc., etc.

The only information which I have been able to obtain as to what happened to the building after the sixteenth century, is furnished in the few passing references made for the sake of comparison in what is written above. In quite modern times the chimney-stack has been re-built in its upper part. Some of the Horsham stone roofing, having become hopelessly bad, has been replaced by tiles. The west gable bell-cote is modern. Various changes have been made from time to time in the boundaries to the school-ground.

To sum up the principal earlier changes, they may be thus expressed.

1. Before 1250. Solar building only. Low cellar below, and higher chamber above.  
Access by external stairs (exact situation of these doubtful).

2. 1290–1315. Hall added, with staircase connecting from same up to solar.
3. 1400–1420. New door, windows, and buttresses put to south hall wall. North wall to hall with windows and doors rebuilt further north. Hall, staircase, and perhaps solar, re-roofed. New windows to solar.
4. 1505 & later. Stairs to solar at south-east corner of hall abolished and space converted into porch. Fireplace in hall built. Roofs to hall and solar remodelled. Flat ceilings possibly introduced similar to present.

In conclusion, I have to acknowledge my indebtedness to Mr. W. D. Peckham and to Mr. O. H. Leeney for very helpful suggestions—to Mr. Edward Sayers for much kind help and information concerning the manor and local matters generally—and, finally, to the Rector, the Rev. Chas. Lee, for the freedom of access to the building, allowed to me for a lengthy period.



COFFIN CHALICE AND PATEN FOUND AT EAST DEAN.



# A COFFIN CHALICE AND PATEN.

BY REV. A. A. EVANS.

BUT few mortuary or coffin chalices and patens have come to light in Sussex. Doubtless many exist buried in ancient churchyards and churches with the bones of priests of long ago, but in the exhaustive account of Sussex Church plate, which Mr. Couchman has given in Vols. LIII., LIV. and LV. of the Collections, only three are mentioned, all taken from graves in Chichester Cathedral of early bishops. Of these sets of funerary vessels, two are of silver, and belong to the thirteenth century, and one, which is possibly of late twelfth century date, of pewter.

At East Dean—that of East Sussex—during the summer of 1882, some workmen engaged in restoring the church disturbed the grave of a pre-Reformation priest, just outside the chancel at its north-east corner, and unearched from among his bones a pewter chalice and paten of early design. It passed from the then vicar into the possession of Major F. J. Maitland, of Friston Place. Recently he has given it back to myself as vicar of the parish, on condition, a quite proper one, that it is housed in a glass case and exhibited to the many visitors who find their way over the Downs and visit the ancient church. With the chalice and paten is also given back, for the same purpose, a key found in Friston churchyard of mediæval date and unusual design.

The Keeper of the Mediæval Department at the British Museum gives the date of the chalice (and paten) as between 1200 and 1250 A.D. It has the characteristics of type A in Mr. St. John Hope's differentiation of ancient chalices, *i.e.* a round foot, spherical knot on stem, and bowl broad and shallow. It is all of one piece, and the measurements of the chalice are: height, 4 inches; width of bowl,  $3\frac{3}{4}$  inches; depth of bowl,  $1\frac{5}{8}$  inches; width of foot,  $3\frac{3}{8}$  inches. The bowl has a quasi lip. Diameter of paten, 4  $\frac{1}{2}$  inches; depth,  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch.

# INVENTORY OF PAROCHIAL DOCUMENTS, &c.

THE PARISH OF ST. GILES, HORSTED KEYNES.

Compiled by C. HUGH CHALMERS and A. R. YOUNG.

## PARISH REGISTERS.

The Parish Registers are continuous from 1638 to 1922, covering a period of 284 years. The "Bishop's Transcript" of the registers, however, commences 33 years prior to this in 1605 (*vide S.A.C.*, Vol. LV., p. 314).

1. One volume, bound in parchment, of mixed registers, containing:
  - Baptisms. 1638 to 1706.
  - Marriages. 1638 to 1706.
  - Burials. 1638 to 1706.
2. One volume, parchment leaves, rebound in leather, mixed registers, containing:
  - Baptisms. 1705 to 1780.
  - Marriages. 1706 to 1754.
  - Burials. 1706 to 1780.
3. One volume, parchment bound, size 16 by 6 ins., mixed registers and scattered entries, containing:
  - Baptisms. 1795 to 1901.
  - Burials. 1700 to 1900.
4. Baptisms. 1781 to 1812.
5. Baptisms. 1813 to 1836.
6. Baptisms. 1836 to 1871.
7. Baptisms. 1871 to 1891.
8. Baptisms. 1891 to 1922.
9. Marriages. 1754 to 1812.
10. Marriages. 1813 to 1837.
11. Marriages. 1837 to 1921.
12. Marriages. 1837 to 1921. (Duplicate)
13. Marriages. 1824 to 1870.
14. Marriages. 1871 to 1916.
15. Marriages. 1917 to 1922.
16. Burials. 1781 to 1812.
17. Burials. 1813 to 1872.
18. Burials. 1873 to 1922.

(In all seventeen volumes of parish registers; No 12 a duplicate of a volume of marriages.)

## TITHE BOOKS, VESTRY BOOKS, ETC.

1. Tithe book of the Rev. Giles Moore (Rector, 1655-79.) Besides tithes it contains entries of financial transactions of different varieties, giving an insight into the life of the period. Manuscript, bound in parchment covered boards; size, 12 by 8 ins. Most of the entries are, of course, between the years 1655-79, though there are entries in another hand till 1723.
2. Tithe book of the Rev. John Wood (Rector, 1680-1705.) Entries from 1681 to 1705, parchment bound, size, 15 ins. by 6 ins.  
*Note*—The flyleaf has written on it the form of a certificate necessary for a person to have in his possession in order to gain admittance to the King, to be cured of the "King's evil"
3. Tithe book, bound in parchment, size, 15 by 6 ins. Entries for the period 1706-21. On cover, "Horsted Keins, Anno Dom 1706. G.H." The initials being those of the Rev. George Hay, M.A., rector, 1705-37.
4. Tithe book of Horsted Keynes, 1721 to 1737. Size. 8 by 6½ ins.
5. Tithe book, 1744 to 1758. Size, 6½ by 7½ ins.
6. Tithe book, 1813 to 1844. Size, 8 by 13 ins.
8. Vestry book of the parish of Horsted Keynes. Manuscript, parchment bound; size, 12½ by 8 ins. Period, 1695 to 1796; there are also scattered entries down to 1870. This volume contains, among other things, fines for snoring, lists of Church marks, lists of briefs read in Church, also a portion of an old church inventory.
9. Vestry book. Parchment covered boards; size, 8 by 12½ ins. Period, 1831 to 1849.
10. Vestry book. Leather covered boards; size, 13 by 8½ ins. Period, 1889 to 1919.

## VARIOUS BOOKS IN THE VESTRY.

1. "The Ancient Ecclesiastical Histories; translations from Eusebius, Socrates, Evargius, etc." By Meredith Hanmer. 6th edition. Sold at the sign of the Bible on Ludgate Hill. Size, 11½ by 8 ins. 1663.
2. "History of the Lives, Acts, and Deaths, and Martyrdoms of those who were contemporary with the Apostles." By William Cave. Printed for Richard Chiswel at the Rose and Crown in St. Paul's Churchyard, MDCLXXVII. Rebound and stamped on cover—HORSTEDKEINES. Size, 13 by 9 ins.
3. "Contemplations on the Magnet or Loadstone." By Sir Matthew Hale, Kt. Printed at the "Bible," in Duck (? Duke) Lane, 1695. Rebound and stamped on cover—HORSTED-KEINS. Size, 7¼ by 4¾ ins.

4. "Contemplations Moral and Divine." By Sir Matthew Hale. Printed at the "Bible," in Duke Lane, 1700. Rebound and stamped on cover—HORSTEDKEINES.
5. "The Primitive Origination of Mankind considered and examined according to the Light of Nature." By Sir Matthew Hale. Printed at the sign of the "Bible," in Duke Lane. Date, c10 ðœ lxxvii. Rebound and stamped on cover—HORSTEDKEINES. Size, 14 by 9 ins.
6. "Praelectiones Theologicae." Roberti Leighton, Archiep. Glascuensis. Insigne Navis in cemeterio D. Pauli, 1701. Stamped on cover—HORSTEDKEINES. Size, 8 by 5 ins.
7. "A Companion to the Temple, or a help to Devotion." By Thomas Comber, D.D., Dean of Durham. 4th edition. Size, 13 by 9¼ ins. MDCCCI.
8. The Works of the Rt. Rev. Ezekial Hopkins, Lord Bishop of Londonderry, in Ireland. Printed in London. Size, 13 by 9 ins. MDCCCI.
9. "A Body of Divinity, or the Sum and Substance of the Christian Religion." By the Most Rev. James Usher, late Archbishop of Armagh. Rebound and stamped on cover—HORSTEDKEINES. 8th edition. Size, 10¼ by 8¼ ins. 1702.
10. "The Whole Duty of Man." Printed by W. Norton at the sign of the "Bible," in Chancery Lane. Stamped on cover—HORSTEDKEINES. Size, 8 by 5 ins. 1704.
11. "The Whole Book of Psalms, with the usual hymns, and Spiritual Songs." By John Playford. To be sold by John Sprint at the Bell in Little Britain. Stamped on cover—HORSTEDKEINES. Size, 7½ by 4½ ins. MDCCVII.
12. "An Exposition of the Creed." By John, Lord Bishop of Chester. 10th edition. Printed by W. Bowyer for J. Nicholson at the King's Arms in Little Britain. Size, 14 by 9 ins. MDCCXV.
13. The Works of the Rev. John Scott. 2 vols. Printed for Sam Manship, at the Ship, in Cornhill, and Rich. Wilkin at the King's Head, St. Paul's Churchyard. Size, 13½ by 8½ ins. MDCCXVIII.
14. Select works of Archbishop Leighton. (Sermons.) Preceded by extracts from Burnet's life of Leighton. Printed at Edinburgh. Size, 8 by 5 ins. MDCCXLVI.
15. "The method of Teaching and Studying the Belles Lettres, and Instructions with regard to the eloquence of the Pulpit, the Bar, and the Stage." By Mr. Rollin. 7th edition. Size, 8 by 4¼ ins. MDCCCLXX.
16. "The Truth of the Christian Religion." By Hugo Grotius. 3rd edition. MDCCXXIX. Printed at the "Crown," in St. Paul's Churchyard.
17. English Encyclopædia. 10 vols., complete. 1802.

18. New Testament in Hebrew. Size,  $9\frac{1}{2}$  by  $6\frac{1}{2}$  ins. 1821. Written on the flyleaf is "H. Pauli, Worcester Coll. Oxon. 1848. This is the first edition of the Hebrew N.T. published by the London Society for Prom: Xtny among the Jews, which is not at all a correct one, the later translation by the same soc: is the best."
19. Collection of Hymns. By Thomas Russell. 1827. Designed as an appendix to Dr. Watt's Psalms and Hymns. Size, 7 by  $3\frac{1}{4}$  ins.
20. Book of Common Prayer. MDCCCXLVII. On flyleaf, "Parish of Horsted Keynes. 1851." Size, 10 by  $12\frac{1}{2}$  ins.
21. The Communion and other services. Cambridge. MDCCCLVII. Size, 12 by  $9\frac{1}{2}$  ins.  
A map of the Glebe Land in Horsted Keynes parish.

RATE BOOKS, ETC., ETC.

1. An unbound copy of the Highways Act, 5 and 6 William IV. 31st August, 1835.
2. Rate book. Horsted Keynes. 1835.
3. Account book of the Surveyor of the Highways. 1838-40.
4. Highway rate book, 1840-41.
5. A valuation of Horsted Keynes parish for the assessment of the parochial rates. Size,  $14\frac{1}{2}$  by 11 ins. 1843.
6. Rate book, 1844-47.
7. Rate book, 1847-48.
8. Rate book, 1848-49.
9. Rate book, 1849-50.
10. Church disbursement book, 1825-35.
11. Receipt and payment book of the parish of Horsted Keynes. 25th December, 1836, to June, 1848.
12. Rate book for the upkeep of the Church, 1844-62.
13. Assessment of the parish of Horsted Keynes for rent charges. Size, 24 by  $15\frac{1}{2}$  ins. 1839.
14. Extracts from confirmed apportionment of rent charges on the parishes of Horsted Keynes and West Hoathly, 1867.
15. Copy of altered apportionment of tithe rent charge, 1885.
16. Extracts from rent charge on the parish of West Hoathley, including part of Broadhurst, 1890.
17. Copy of altered apportionment of tithe rent charge, 1895.

PAPERS, ETC.

1. Solicitor's statement of fees for law suit, 1844.
2. Plan of proposed enlargement of Horsted Keynes national schools.
3. A packet of papers, addressed to the Rev. Christopher Rodwell, from the Charity Commissioners, re the schools Leighton Fund, and Lightmaker Charities, 1870.

4. A dozen letters, dated 1869-70, from the Charity Commissioners re the Lightmaker's school and the Leighton Fund.
5. A scrap book compiled by the Rev. J. Smythe (1900-07), containing items of interest connected with the Church.

## ON THE WALLS IN THE VESTRY.

1. Framed plan of the monuments in the Church, June, 1885. Morris and Stallwood, architects, Reading.
2. Two framed photographs showing the old box pews, prior to the alteration of the Church. 1885.
3. Small print, framed, of Horsted Keynes Church. 1851.
4. Architect's plan of the Church, framed, 1885. Morris and Stallwood, architects, Reading.
- 5, 6, 7, 8, 9. Framed architect's plans for the alterations to the Church in 1885.
- 10, 11. Architect's plans.
12. Framed coloured lithograph of "The Omnipresent."
13. Photogravure, framed, "Christus in Gethsamene."
14. Framed print, "Communion."
15. Plaque, modelled head of Ridley, full face. Size, 12 by 9 ins.
16. Painted scroll over door leading to chancel with the words, "Holy, Holy, Holy."

*Note.*—A letter in reference to plans Nos. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10 and 11, giving some historic details of the architecture of the Church, is in the Rev. J. Smythe's scrap book mentioned above (Papers No. 5).

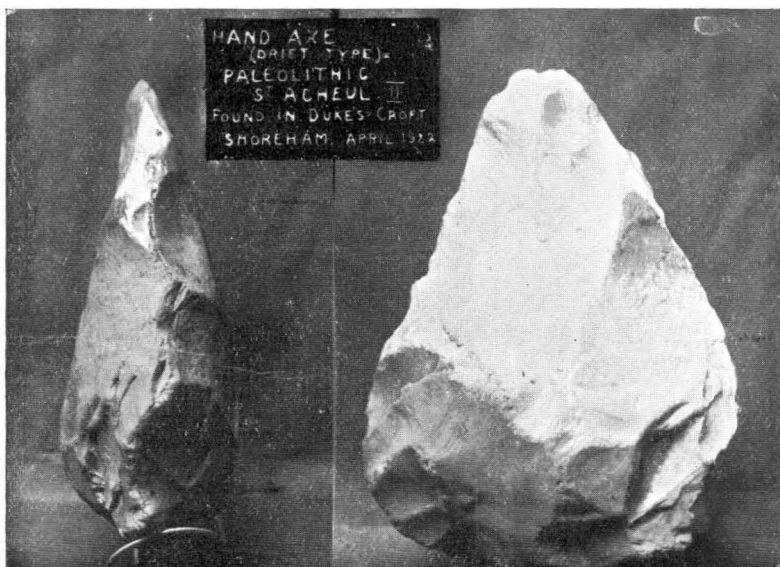
## NOTES AND QUERIES.

*The Editor will be glad to receive short Notes on Discoveries and Matters of Interest relating to the Antiquities and History of the County, for insertion in the "Collections," such communications to be addressed to him at Barbican House, Lewes.*

No. 1.

### A SHOREHAM PALEOLITH.

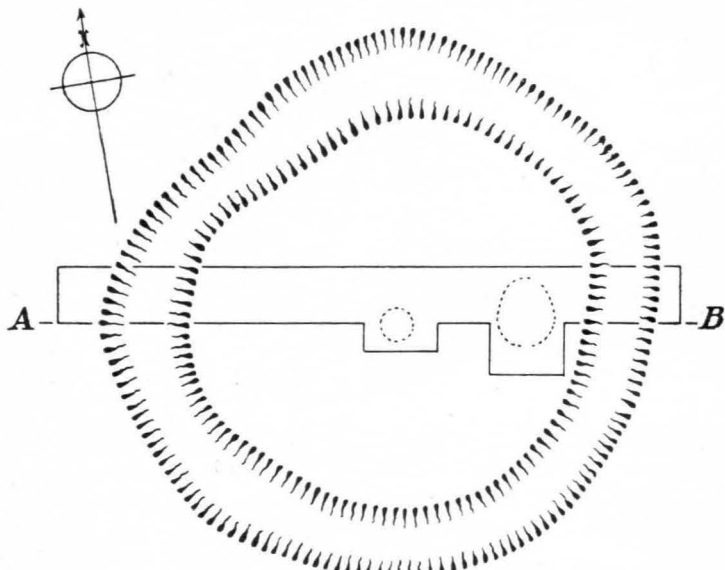
This was found in April, 1922, by Mr. Ernest Bowley, who unearthed it about a foot below the surface in garden ground known as "Duke's Croft." The subsoil is a mixture of clay and flints—the result of denudation from higher levels in glacial times—and it is assumed that this hand-axe was brought to the surface some years ago when a well was sunk, as it is known that the debris was not removed from the garden.



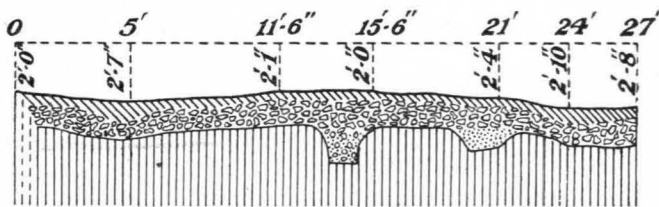
The following is quoted from a letter on the subject received by the writer from Dr. Eliot Curwen:

"It is important to put on public and permanent record both picture and full description of such paleoliths as are found on geological 'floors.' This one unfortunately cannot be tied down to






**BARROW ON GLYNDE MILL.**



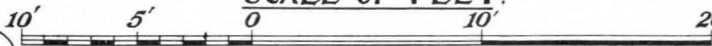
— PLAN. —



— SECTION A.B. —

- |   |              |   |   |   |                                     |
|---|--------------|---|---|---|-------------------------------------|
|  | Mould.       | — REFERENCES. —   |  | Mould with broken flints and chalk  |                                     |
|  | Burnt chalk. |  | Undisturbed chalk.  |  | Mould with charcoal and burnt chalk |

— SCALE OF FEET. —





the well-tip, though the presumptive evidence is very great. Here are four remarks Mr. Reginald Smith made when I showed it to him last week:

'Outline Mousterian' because of one straight and one curved side.

'Too thick to be typically Mousterian.'

'Workmanship that of St. Acheul II.'

'Zig-zag edge characteristic of St. Acheul I.'"

HENRY CHEAL.

No. 2.

*NOTE ON THE EXAMINATION OF A BARROW  
ON GLYNDE HILL.*

Some fifty paces south of the old windmill-stead on Glynde Hill, and half a mile east by north (magnetic) of the Camp on Mount Caburn, is a small barrow. East-south-east of it are two platform barrows, arranged in an east-to-west line, with overall diameters of 84 and 73 feet respectively.

The barrow under consideration is a very small one, being only 24 feet in diameter, and consists of a shallow circular trench without visible bank, while the centre of the barrow is raised only some 6 inches above the general level of the ground.

By kind permission of Lieut. Brand, R.N., and General George Holdsworth, C.B., C.M.G., we were enabled to examine this barrow. An exploratory trench, 30 inches wide, was driven through it from side to side, so as to cross the centre. The ditch was found to be shallow, while the substance of the barrow itself was composed of broken flints and loose chalk mixed with mould. Under the turf throughout the entire length of our trench, but particularly over the central part of the barrow, were found quite a considerable quantity of shards of coarse, flint-studded pottery. For the most part this is reddish on the one side and dark grey on the other, but while there is a general resemblance in the texture of almost all the pieces, differences in minor detail indicate that the shards represent the remains of several crocks. In all, the fragments we found in our trial trench weigh 2 lbs. 8 oz. They were distributed for the most part just under the turf, and to a much less extent in the substance of the barrow. This suggests that they may have been shards thrown on the grave ceremonially.

Near the east end of our trench, but within the area enclosed by the ditch of the barrow, we came upon an irregular depression in the undisturbed chalk, filled with mealy chalk powder which agglutinated under pressure of the hand. It looked much as if chalk had been burnt into lime and had become carbonated again during the lapse of time. This impression was accentuated by the

presence in the depression of a few flint nodules, partly crackled by heat, and thickly coated with this mealy chalk which adhered tenaciously to them. Unfortunately these nodules were returned in the filling and were not preserved for examination as to whether or not the coating contained silicate of lime. In, and immediately above, this depression were found a few fragments of unburnt bones and teeth of animals.

Almost exactly in the centre of the barrow was revealed a small circular pit excavated in the undisturbed chalk to a depth of 18 inches, with flat bottom, 14 inches wide, and almost vertical sides. It contained, mixed with the mould, chalk and flint of which the barrow is composed, a considerable quantity of vegetable charcoal, and a single fragment of burnt bone. There was no pottery at all in this pit. Its walls appeared to have a coating of the same kind of burnt chalk as was found in the depression just referred to.

The substance of the barrow contained a few well calcined flints, a few specimens of *Porosphaera globularis* (such as are thought by some to have been used as slingstones), a couple of rough horse-hoof scrapers or planes, and a surprising number of small brown water-worn pebbles of irregular size from a gravel bed or beach.

It seems likely that the site has been under the plough at some period, which, if true, would account for the even thickness of the layer of mould, flint and chalk, alike over the barrow, ditch and surrounding ground. There may even have been originally an external vallum, as the very slight heave of the ground on the east side, surrounding the ditch, might be taken to suggest.

Although the central pit contained no urn, and only one fragment of burnt bone, there was nothing to suggest that the barrow had been opened previously and its contents removed. The presence of vegetable charcoal was confined to the pit itself, most of which was distributed fairly evenly throughout its lower half. Both the large platform barrows immediately to the east show the scars of former exploratory trenches, and it is suggested that they were probably opened by Mantell in July, 1819 (see Horsfield, *Hist. and Antiq. of Lewes* (1824), i. 46, 47). It is quite possible that the barrow now under examination may have been overlooked then, as it is only visible at times of the year in which the deeper green of the grass over the ditch shows it up.

The Director of the Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, kindly examined the charcoal and reported that "it has been derived from wood of two kinds; one of these has been identified as beech, the other has not been identified, but appears to have a structure like that of chestnut (*castanea*). The material dissolves completely on boiling in Eau de Javelle."

BERNARD CURREY.

ELIOT CURWEN.

ELIOT CECIL CURWEN.

## No. 3.

*NOTES ON INHUMATION AND CREMATIONS ON  
THE LONDON ROAD, BRIGHTON.*

When engaged in widening the London Road in March, 1922, workmen came across a crouched skeleton at a point 450 feet north of the Pyecombe-Patcham parish boundary. It was found lying on its left side, with head to south and face to west. The bones, which were intact and in correct position when found, were white, very light and brittle, and broke on being handled, and when we saw them two days later were in a very imperfect condition. We were assured that the bones were lying on the natural surface of the chalk, under 2 feet 9 inches of mould, and that nothing, whether calcined flints, flakes or pottery, were found with them.

The bones, which were removed to the Brighton Museum, were examined by Professor F. G. Parsons, F.R.C.S., F.S.A., Vice-President of the Anthropological Institute, who reported as follows:

“The fact that this skeleton was found in a contracted position suggests that it belonged to a Long Barrow (Neolithic) or Bronze Age inhabitant. It is certainly not a typical Bronze Age (Beaker folk) man because the skull shows none of the characteristics of those people. The skull evidently is that of a young male judging from the large size of the mastoid processes and the fact that the last molar is still hardly worn.

“The glabello-maximal length is about 183 mm., and the maximal breadth about 130 mm., giving a cranial index of 710. In my paper on Long Barrow Skulls<sup>1</sup> you will see that the average cranial index was 717.

“Further examination of the skull increases the probability of its being Neolithic (Mediterranean or Long Barrow type). The sides are flat and the ramus of the jaw very broad and splayed from before backward. This is a characteristic of great racial importance, I believe. It is very unfortunate that the orbits are not preserved.

“The femur shows marked platymeria, which sets aside any likelihood of the skeleton being mediæval or modern. The head is very large in proportion, and the bone is 455 mm. (approximately) in direct length.

“The condyles are too damaged to allow the oblique length to be estimated. This length of limb, according to Karl Pearson's formula, gives a body stature of 1665 mm., or five feet, five and a half inches. This is about the usual estimated height of Long Barrow males, although I do not remember seeing so large a head to the femur (58 mm.) in one of their skeletons before.

“I feel justified in saying that I notice many reasons in favour of this being a Long Barrow race skull, and none against it.”

<sup>1</sup>“On the Long Barrow Race and its Relationship to the Modern Inhabitant of London,” *Journ. Roy. Anthropol. Inst.*, Vol. LI. (1921).

Two days later we were asked to visit a spot 80 feet further north, as charcoal had been met with. Here we found a hole, with cleanly cut vertical sides, cut 14 inches into the chalk, oval in section, being 2 feet from east to west, and 1 ft. 6 ins. from north to south. Overlying it lay 2 feet 9 inches of good mould. The hole was full of charcoal, mostly in small fragments, and in the charcoal were found several fragments of burnt, presumably human, bone. Two small pieces are of thin skull bone, apparently parietal bone, so thin as to suggest that the cremation was that of a small child.

A hundred feet still further north another cremation was met with a fortnight later, but was cut out before we had an opportunity of visiting the spot. A quantity of charcoal was found at a depth of 9 feet from the surface when the bank on the east side of the road was being sloped back. This bank has a slope of  $1\frac{1}{2}$  feet to the foot, and if a shaft had been dug from the surface, and the charcoal deposited at the bottom, the shaft itself must have been filled in with chalk, for no evidence of any disturbance of the ground was noticed until the charcoal was accidentally found. The foreman assures me that the shaft must have been cut through at least 6 feet of solid chalk, and that some 3 feet of soil had accumulated on the top of its mouth. With the charcoal were found larger fragments of burnt bone than in the previous cremation, and also what was said to be a piece of sun-dried pottery, 5 ins. long. Very unfortunately the bones had not been preserved, and the fragment of what was taken for pottery had been lost!

Thirty feet further north, *i.e.* 660 feet north of the Pyecombe-Patcham parish boundary, another hole was found in the chalk under 3 feet of surface mould. It was 18 ins. in diameter, had vertical sides, and a depth of 1 foot, and contained earth slightly blacker than the rest of the earth in the neighbourhood, but very little that could be definitely recognised as charcoal. No bones were found in the hole, but at its bottom was found a piece of ferruginous sandstone from the Lower Greensand such as is so often found on habitation sites on the Downs.

On the 13th of April, 1922, the foreman cut through another cremation 20 feet further north. All this was removed and scattered before we had an opportunity of visiting the site, but a few fragments of burnt bones had been preserved for us. No definite details could be obtained except that the cremation was about 6 feet below the surface of the ground and in soil, not in chalk, as the soil at this point dips down to the valley on the north much less steeply than the underlying chalk, and is in consequence in considerable thickness here. As in the case of the cremation first found the bones were those of a small person, probably a child, as judged by the fragments of the long bones saved, and also by the thinness of the portion of one of the bones of the skull.

These five burials were found in a more or less direct line, and represent probably only part of a burial field. There was no surface

indication of their existence. Whether or not they were ever surrounded by circular ditches with mounds it is not possible to say. The burials are at the lower edge of a large cultivation area; indeed, they are covered by a positive lynchet, and the 2 $\frac{3}{4}$  to 3 feet of mould overlying them have been brought down from the higher reaches of the field by the plough, and any surface indications of the burials that may once have existed must consequently have been destroyed long since when the area was under cultivation.

ELIOT CURWEN.

ELIOT CECIL CURWEN.

No. 4.

*ROMAN BURIAL IN ALDINGBOURNE.*

In February, 1918, Mr. R. J. Smart, of Norton Farm, Aldingbourne, had his attention drawn to a stone three feet by two, which lay five inches below the soil in Hale's Barn field, and had both caught his ploughshares and interfered with the driving in of stakes for sheep hurdles. Mr. A. Mann, to whom we are indebted for the following details which he was able to collect subsequently, informs us that on lifting the top stone the walls and contents of a cist were revealed. He writes, "the top stone rested on four pieces of soft sandstone (Greensand), forming a receptacle about 18 inches deep. Round the bottom, against the walls, was a wooden lining or frame, about four inches by two, showing traces of gilding. Standing at diagonal opposite corners were two iridescent glass bottles with parallel necks and swelled bases, and in the centre was a bowl of iridescent glass, containing about a gallon of calcined bones. In the soil outside the tomb fragments of red pottery were found. The underside of the covering stone was hollowed out, and showed distinct tool marks."

It would appear from rough drawings made recently from memory that the urn was of globular form with large mouth and everted lips, and that the smaller vessels were of the "tear bottle" type.

Mr. Reginald Smith was asked to visit the site a month later. By that time the glass vessels had been broken, but he was able to take to the British Museum a piece of sheet cork that had served as cover to the glass urn, and some sticky brown waxy substance that had been contained in one of the smaller glass vessels.

Mr. R. A. Cripps, F.I.C., of Hove, has kindly analysed this sticky substance, and reports as follows:

"I have obtained the following results on analysis:

|  |        |           |
|--|--------|-----------|
| Moisture .. .. .                         | 1.3    | per cent. |
| Residue insoluble in ether (mainly grit) | 13.5   | "         |
| Fatty substance .. .. .                  | 85.2   | "         |
| Containing:                              |        |           |
| Unsaponifiable matter .. .. .            | 5.2    | "         |
| Fatty acids .. .. .                      | 73.3   | "         |
| Nitrogenous matter .. .. .               | Absent |           |

"Microscopic examination of the insoluble residue showed nothing worthy of remark.

"Direct tests for wool fat gave negative results.

"From these results it is evident that the sample was mainly a fat, but it is impossible to state its origin; it was not lanoline, and the large proportion and character of unsaponifiable matter suggest that it is partly of the nature of soft paraffin.

"The odour of the 'fatty substance' somewhat suggested leather dressing, and faintly resembled Russia leather."

A small quantity of this substance, and fragments of the sheet of cork, have been deposited in the Society's Museum at Lewes. The Rev. Henry Smith, M.A., describes having found a similar substance in a glass vessel in a stone cyst at Densworth, near Chichester, about 1858 (*S.A.C.*, X., p. 174).

ELIOT CURWEN.

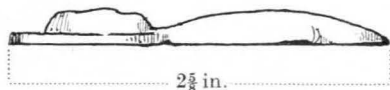
ELIOT CECIL CURWEN.

No. 5.

*LIMOGES ENAMEL FIGURE DISCOVERED AT  
SHULBREDE PRIORY.*

While digging recently on the site of the Priory Church at a point which must have been near the chancel, I came across a few broken

encaustic tiles, and just below the floor level chips of a Purbeck marble coffin slab and some scattered bones. The ground had obviously been dug over before. Scattered over the space of a few feet I found several bits of copper polished green with age which were worked in such a fashion as to resemble the fittings of a belt or strap, bits of decayed leather appearing still between some of the rivetted pieces. Hardly a spit down I found a small image buried in the floor clay. It is a demi-figure in Limoges enamel ( $2\frac{5}{8}$  in.) from the arm of a 13th century cross. It represents St. John, his face turned slightly to the side, a foliated nimbus in pale blue enamel surrounding his head. The book he should be holding has dis-



appeared, but his cloak retains still much of the green and blue enamel and gilding. Although much corroded with verdigris, the

gilded head is of highly finished workmanship, and the face is beautifully modelled. There are two holes for rivets which is usual with figures of this description. They were made in the 13th century, for the decoration of crosses, caskets, reliquaries, etc., those for decorated plates attached to the covers of books were generally full length. The reverse of the figure shows decayed wood in the hollow, but the gilding at the back of the nimbus can still be seen, which shows that that side of the head was exposed above the wooden arm of the cross. A plate showing the exact position of a demi-figure of this kind which balanced a figure of the Virgin on the other arm of the Cross may be found in *L'œuvre de Limoges* (Ernest Rupin (1890), p. 286). From the position in which I found the figure, I am inclined to think the cross was buried in the coffin of a Prior or Canon, although in ground which has been disturbed probably several times no exact deductions can be made from the position of discoveries.

ARTHUR PONSONBY.

No. 6.

*NEWHAVEN HARBOUR.*

The following interesting document was found among the papers of the late Mr. John Latter Parsons:

R. BLAKER.

CHARLES REX.

Trusty and welbeloved, We greet you well. Whereas We have been graciously pleased upon the humble petition of our subjects of Newhaven to grant licence, liberty, and authority unto our trusty and welbeloved Colonell John Russell, Edward Russell, Silius Titus, and Edward Andrews, Esq., to open the harbour there and to make the same anew, as by our Letters Patents bearing date the 18th day of this instant July doth more at large appear; And whereas We are well satisfied, that an effectual proceeding thereupon being had, the perfecting of the said Harbour will not only tend to the preservacon of shipping and the increase of trade, but if such correspondency be had with the owners of the adjoining Levells of Lewis and Laughton and other places between the Sea and Sheffield Bridges, so as the work of dreyning those Levells and making the River navigable (now hurtfully surrounded, as We are informed) may be carried on at the same time and by the same hands with the said Harbour, the same works will not only help one another by checking the Tides and holding up the fresh to preserve the outfall to the sea (the only way to expedite the happiness of that place) but will also by God's blessing upon the said undertakings make these parts more healthy, habitable, and profitable, to the great advantage of that country and the particular owners thereof: We have therefore thought fit in very especiall manner to recomend the premisses to

your consideracon and that thereupon you give your best assistance and direction for carrying on and perfecting the said works of compleating the said Harbour and dreyning the said Levills, and where the undertakers shall have occasion to cut through any man's ground, that you mediate between parties to the end that all misunderstandings may be removed so as no particular obstinacy nor exorbitant rates may hinder the effecting of the said works, so farre as you can accomodate the same by friendly and equitable means. Which endeavour of yours we shall take in very good part; And so We bid you farewell. Given at Our Court at Whitehall the 29th day of July, 1664 in the sixteenth year of Our Reigne.

By his Ma<sup>ties.</sup> comand

(Signed) WILL MORIER.

ENDORSEMENT ADDRESSED TO

To Our Trusty and Welbeloved Sir John Pelham, Sir John Stapeley and Sir William Thomas, Baronets, Sir Thomas Dike, Sir Thomas Woodcock, and Sir Thomas Nutt, Knights, George Neville, Thomas Sacvile, Herbert Morley, George Parker, Sacvile Graves, Nizell Rivers, Richard Bridger, William Spence, and Hay, Esqrs., and to Our Commissioners of Sewers for the Levells of Lewis and Laughton, or to any three or more of them.

No. 7.

*A CUCKFIELD APOTHECARY.*

Among the documents in the parish chest at Cuckfield is the following agreement, which is perhaps sufficiently curious to be put on record:

M. COOPER.

MEMORANDUM.

An Agreem<sup>t</sup>. made between We whose names are underwritten all Inhabitants of the parish of Cockfeild and George Mace of Cockfeild Apothecary this 27th day of December 1723.

First We the Inhabitants have agreed to pay George Mace the sum of Four pounds four-shillings in case He makes a perfect Cure of Thomas Bashford's Legg and Foot before Easter next. In Case the s<sup>d</sup>. George Mace does not make a Cure of the said Thomas Bashfords Legg and Foot before Easter next. Then We agree to pay him Four Pounds and Four Shillings within a year after He shall have made a perfect Cure of the said Bashfords Legg and Foot But in Case the said George Mace shall make a perfect Cure of the said Thomas Bashfords Legg and Foot before Easter next and shall have reced the Four pounds and four shillings for so doing and the said Thomas Bashfords Legg and Foot shall happen to grow bad again within a year from the same Cause then It is agreed that the said



George Mace shall repay the said Four pounds Four shillings into some of the parishioners hands for the parish Use.

Witness our Hands

|                |                            |                 |
|----------------|----------------------------|-----------------|
| Robt Norden    | Ber <sup>d</sup> . Heasman | } Churchwardens |
| Charles Savage | Mich. Feild                |                 |
|                | Walter Gatland             | } Overseers     |
|                | William Anscomb            |                 |
|                | George Mace                |                 |

No. 8.

*CUCKFIELD PARK ENCLOSURE.*

At the end of a paper which I contributed to these Collections on the devolution of certain Sussex manors, which formerly belonged to the de Warennes, Earls of Warrenne and Surrey (*S.A.C.*, Vol. LVI., p. 91), I referred, on the authority of a statement in the late Canon Cooper's article on Cuckfield (*ib.*, Vol. XL., p. 193), to the Cuckfield Park enclosure as having been in the occupation of Geoffrey de Say and Idonea his wife in 1321 and of Thomas de Poynings in 1339. Canon Cooper's authority for this statement appears to have been an article by Mr. Blauw on Sadelescombe and Shipley (*ib.*, Vol. IX., p. 233) and the old printed Calendar to Inquisitions, in which occur the words "Cokefeud parc' claudend" (Inq. 15 Ed. II., No. 41) and "Dichening and Cukkefeld parcus" (Inq. 13 Ed. III., No. 37). From this, naturally enough, the conclusion was drawn that the Cuckfield Park enclosure was in the possession of the Says and the Poynings at the times referred to. But it is evident that neither Mr. Blauw nor Canon Cooper can have looked up the original inquisitions. Having recently had occasion to consult these inquisitions for another purpose, I find that the old Calendar is misleading on this point, and that neither the Says nor the Poynings were in possession of the park, the references to which are merely in respect of the services under which they held their respective manors. The Says held the manor of Hammes Say by the service (*inter alia*) of paying 3s. towards the enclosure of the Earl's park at Cokefeud (Cuckfield), while the Poynings held the manor of Slaugham by the service of making one perch for the enclosure of the same park, and the manor of Penedene (Pangdene) by the service of enclosing two furlongs about the Earl's park of Dycheninge (Ditchling) and half a furlong about the park of Cukkefeld (Cuckfield). It would seem that this sort of service was one frequently imposed by the de Warennes on their subinfeudations. In the grant by Adam de Poynges to Lewes Priory of land at Consistre (Comestre) and Danecumbe (Deuchcombe) and of manses in the borough of Lewes there is an acquittance from all services, whether of Scutage or of Danegeld or *de parcis claudendis* or any other customs (see the charter given at length by the Rev. T. A. Holland

in his article on Poynings, *S.A.C.*, Vol. XV., p. 21, and the note at the foot of that page). The new Calendar to the Inquisitions, a volume of which is now being printed every few years, is fortunately free from any such ambiguities, and in this Calendar both the inquisitions above-mentioned are correctly abstracted.

CHARLES G. O. BRIDGEMAN.

No. 9.

APULDRAM.

I shall be glad of any information bearing on the history of the manor and parish of Apuldrum, or of the families which have owned the manor or been freeholders of it. As to the latter, two points particularly interest me:

I. The alleged refusal of a Licence to Crenellate applied for by R. Ryman (Camden's *Britannia*, ed. 1637, p. 308b). The internal evidence of this house is clean against its being an unfinished castle.

II. The family of Smith, of Binderton, and particularly its connection with the following Smiths:—

John Smith, of Chichester, physician, said to have been born in 1699. The dates of his marriage and death are unknown, but he had four children, two sons and two daughters.

(i) William, born (?) 1720. Secretary to the third Duke of Richmond. Married Anne, widow of Admiral Charles Webber, and, his own son predeceasing him, left his property to his stepson, James Webber Smith (cf. *Dallaway III.*, p. 90).

(ii) Charles, born (?) 1730. Rector of West Stoke. Married, 1772, Kitty, daughter of Sir John Bull (*S.A.C.*, Vol. LXIII., p. 137). Died 1804.

(iii) Anne, married — Alcock.

(iv) Mary, married William Webber.

Charles Smith (ii) had a son, Charles Hewitt Smith, born 1773, who married Mary, daughter and heiress of John Peckham, of Nyton, and had issue.

I have no proof of any kinship between these Smiths and the Smiths, of Binderton, but family papers in my possession make me think it possible that they are a cadet branch of the Binderton family.

W. D. PECKHAM.

*Ryman's, Apuldrum.*

No. 10.

BERWICK COURT, nr. ALFRISTON.

As in the case of many of our old manor houses, Berwick Court—associated with the ancient family of Marmion—has been so added to and altered from time to time that most of its ancient features

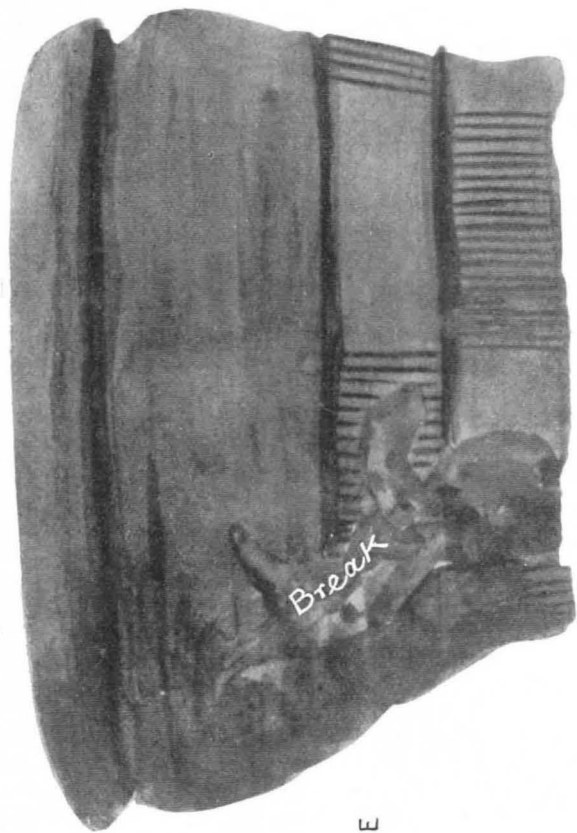
have been lost or obscured. Notably, after the purchase of the estate by Viscount Gage at the end of the eighteenth century, Horsfield says the house was "much improved"! But through all these changes one portion, a small wing on the south side of the house, has preserved some evidences of its antiquity. It is a structure of two stories with a cellar underneath, the ground plan giving an inside measurement of about 19 feet by 10 feet, with exterior walls of stone and flint over 2 feet in thickness. At the east end there are substantial corner buttresses, and on the upper floor can be seen the remains of a window, which might well be mediæval but its details are destroyed by a brick chimney which has been built right through it from the ground floor. On the north side, close under the eaves, a narrow window with cusped head is just visible against some more modern work abutting thereon. The south side of the wing has been modernised and windows inserted in both stories, an additional room being erected at the west end.

The property has recently been acquired from the present Viscount Gage by Mr. E. M. Hewett, who—and his father before him—had occupied the farm for some years. The addition of a large bay window, just made, entailed the removal of the greater part of the south wall of the ground floor room, and in this wall was found, at a distance of 3 feet from the east wall, and 4 feet 6 inches from the floor level, a recess, 14 inches square and 9 inches deep; then, 12 inches more to the west was the left hand splay of a window, and 9 feet 3 inches from this a portion of the right hand, re-bated jamb of a doorway. It is noticeable that the four stones forming the recess and portions of the window splay were of Caen stone, and several other worked stones of the same material were in the wall; the other stones were of the local green sand. There were considerable traces of colour, red and dark grey, under the modern plaster on the stones of the recess and the surrounding wall. The house stands on a slight rise close to the Cuckmere river, and the ease with which the Norman stone could be brought up by water to the actual building site doubtless accounts for its use.

As to the relation of this wing to the rest of the mediæval house, one would suggest that it formed the "parlour" wing, with chamber over, added at the south end of a possibly half-timbered hall.

It is much to be hoped that the courteous action of Mr. and Mrs. Hewett in bringing their discovery to the notice of local representatives of our Society, so that a record might be preserved, may be imitated by other property owners under similar circumstances, even if the matters do not at the outset appear to be of great importance.

W. BUDGEN.



BROKEN EDGE

BROKEN EDGE

EARLY BRITISH POT FOUND NEAR ARUNDELL



BROKEN EDGE

SECTION

## No. 11.

## REPORTS OF LOCAL SECRETARIES.

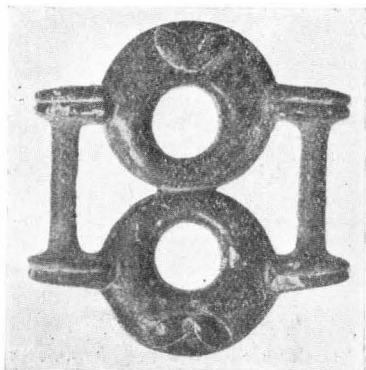
## ARUNDEL.

Mrs. Eustace reports that the following have recently been found by Dr. G. W. Eustace in the neighbourhood of Arundel:

1. Bronze connecting link of a belt, worn probably in centre of back, opposite the buckle, of typical early British work, about first century B.C., and very similar to one found at Letchworth, and described by Mr. Reg. A. Smith, F.S.A. (*Proc. Soc. of Antiq.*, XXVI. 240).\*

2. Bow half of bronze brooch of about same date.

3. Fragment of early British pot or beaker, with rare vertical comb pattern, same date.



These objects are now in the possession of the Duke of Norfolk E.M.

## EASTBOURNE DISTRICT,

## ROMAN-BRIT. REMAINS.

(a) Building operations during the past year at the higher part of Pashley Road, Eastbourne, quite near to the spot where cinerary urns with human remains were found in 1913 (*S.A.C.*, Vol. LVIII.), were responsible for the discovery of a good many fragments of Romano-British pottery with animal bones and a small, very lightly burnt, clay cup. A small portion of a Roman roofing tile and other items had previously been found at the same place.

(b) A layer of burnt flints laid bare by a road cutting on the west side of Victoria Drive, about 200 yards south of the site of the Romano-British dwelling recorded in Vol. XXXVIII. of our *Collections*, led me to excavate. The burnt flints, about 2 feet 6 inches from the surface, evidently formed the hearth of a dwelling, but no very definite indications of its arrangements could be discovered. The finds comprised scraps of pottery—apparently Romano-British—with a fragment of Samian ware, a bone pin, and animal bones.

## MEDIÆVAL POTTERY.

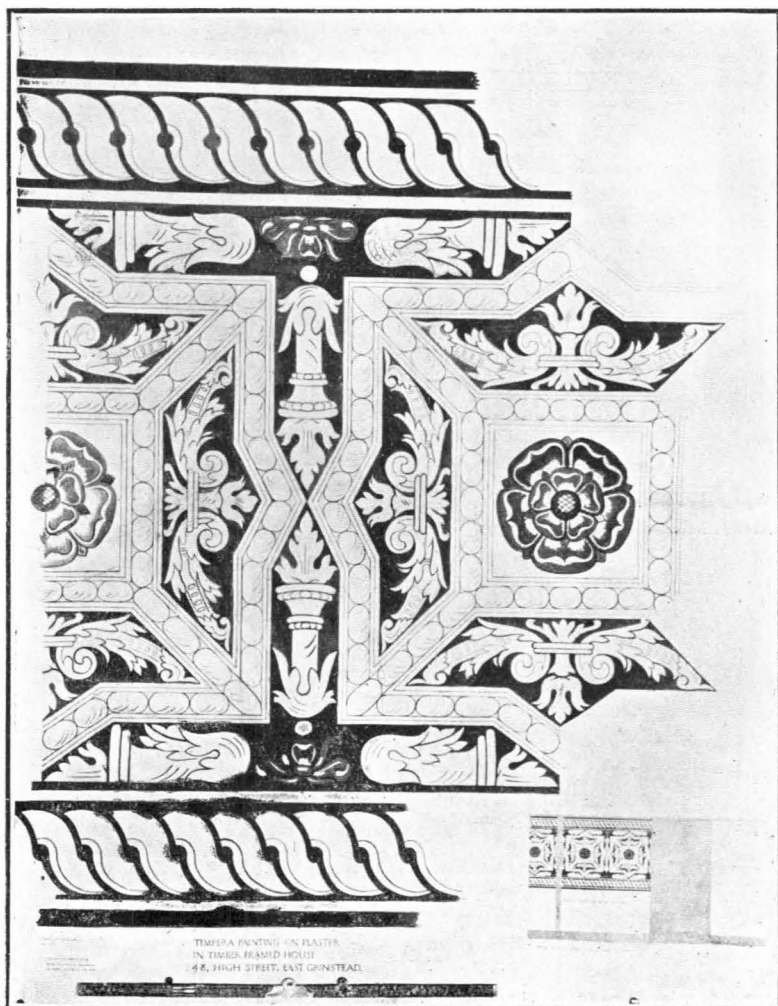
In excavating for a tennis lawn at a new house (Mrs. Bredin's) on the south side of Pashley Road, mentioned above, a good many pieces of hard mediæval ware were brought to light with a portion

\* For the use of the block we are indebted to the Council of the Society of Antiquaries.

of a large mortar made of Caen stone; there were also animal bones. The objects seem to have been lying in two trenches some distance apart, which may have been the fosses surrounding a mediæval dwelling. It is worthy of note that when this road was made in 1913 it was noticed that trenches were cut through at about this spot.

#### EAST GRINSTEAD.

Mr. W. H. Hills reports that in the course of repairs being executed at 48, High Street, East Grinstead, some of the plaster was removed



from the walls of the room facing the street. Messrs. Brooker Bros. noticed signs of painting on the lowest layer of plaster, and brought it to the notice of Mr. Geoffrey Webb. The plaster was in a much patched condition, but by removing the upper layers where possible several fragments of the original painting were discovered. These were just sufficient to give the clue to the decoration of the whole room, and a full-size drawing of the complete pattern was made by Mr. Philip Refoy. The decorations consist of a band of painting 4 feet 3 inches deep, filling the wall space between the ceiling and the dado, which is three feet from the floor. The painting is in tempera on white plaster. The pattern, which repeats at every 2 feet 8 inches, is formed by the red Tudor Rose, the badge of the Duchy of Lancaster, of which East Grinstead formerly was a part, surrounded by a Renaissance frame. A bold twisted stem borders this pattern above and below. Unfortunately all the plaster below the dado level had been replaced long since, and it was impossible to tell whether this had been painted, panelled or left in plain white plaster. The authorities at the Victoria and Albert Museum, South Kensington, describe it as exceedingly interesting, and are going to exhibit the drawing.

The chief interest in this painting lies in its indication of the tradition or school of wall painting which apparently existed in this town during the Elizabethan period. It is probably contemporary with the building of the house in the second half of the sixteenth century. It is not so skilful as the later figure painting still remaining at Cromwell House, but it is the only example found hitherto which shows the general scheme of the decoration of a room. It is probable that most of the timber framed houses in the town were originally decorated by tempera painting on white plaster ground. Fragments have been found elsewhere, as, for example, behind the panelling at 70, High Street, where fragments of inscription, in Elizabethan black lettering, were found above the fire places.

#### LEWES.

Mr. Reginald Blaker reports that during the year 1922 Mr. John Henry Every and his architect, Mr. Walter H. Godfrey, F.S.A., have made good progress with the restoration and repair of the old Goring Mansion in Bull Lane; the work is now approaching completion, and numerous visits to the house have been made by members and others interested in archæology.

Dr. P. S. Spokes, of 166, High Street St. Michael's, has placed a tablet in Sussex marble on his house to record the fact that the celebrated geologist, Dr. Gideon Mantel, at one time resided there.

The Council of the Archæological Society have erected new sheds in the area of the Castle Keep for the better preservation and protection of the British canoes and the old Sussex plough; these exhibits are now shown to much better advantage.

The stocks from Horsted Parva had in course of time become so decayed that further repairs were impossible, and new stocks on the lines of the old ones have been constructed by the Council, with the assistance of Mr. George Justice; this exhibit, rendered in solid oak, will now last to instruct and interest many generations of visitors. A considerable portion of the old Whipping Post has, I am glad to say, been preserved.

Some repairs to the structure of the Towers has been executed, but considerable work remains to be done.

#### SHOREHAM.

Mr. E. F. Salmon reports that a lively interest is being taken by the people of Shoreham in the preservation of the ancient building known as the "Marlipins."

The interior of Hove Church has been greatly improved by the removal, from the trans.-Norman arcading and pillars, of the coats of paint and whitewash with which they were encrusted.

#### WORTHING.

Miss Marian Frost reports that during the past year excavations have been carried out, by permission of the Trustees of the Duke of Norfolk, at Black Patch, in the parish of Patching, to discover the nature of a large number of depressions on the hillside.

Under the superintendence of Mr. Pull, a number of voluntary workers gathered from time to time, and it soon became evident that the site selected was the shaft of an ancient flint mine, which had been filled up by material thrown in from neighbouring pits. The pit was found to be 16 feet in diameter, and several beds of flakes with a little charcoal found at different levels showed that the early workmen had used it for the manufacture of flint implements.

At a depth of 12 feet radiating galleries were found, three of which communicated with galleries belonging to neighbouring shafts. The workings had been made originally by means of deer-horn picks and flint wedges, of which examples were met with. Numerous blocks of chalk were removed, in which the pick holes were clearly evident, similar marks being seen in the walls of the galleries. Altogether over 160 implements in various stages of manufacture have been recovered and preserved.

The Worthing Archæological Society now has a membership of 229, and among its activities have been financial assistance given to the preservation of Sompting tower, and to the fourteenth century building at Shoreham known as the Marlipins. The Society has also had various excursions and lectures during the year.

It is hoped that something may be done to preserve for all time the cottage in which John Selden was born in 1584. This is situated about one mile from Worthing.



# INDEX TO VOL. LXIV.

## A

- Abbot, Charles, Baron Colchester, 68.  
 Acre, its shape and area in olden times, 44-45, 48.  
 Afford, William, 70.  
 Alchome, Isaac, 78.  
     Richard, 70  
     Thomas, 70.  
 Alciston Rectory, Deed *re*, 66.  
 Alcock, Anne, 198.  
 ALDINGBOURNE, ROMAN BURIAL IN, BY E. and E. C. CURWEN, 193-194.  
 Alexander, John, 72.  
 Aleyn, Nicholas, 70.  
 ALFOLDEAN ROMAN STATION, BY S. E. WINBOLT, 81-104.  
 Alford, Deed *re*, 66.  
 AMBERLEY CASTLE MEASUREMENTS, BY W. D. PECKHAM and C. G. O. BRIDGEMAN, 128-133.  
 Amherst, Richard, 79.  
 Andrews, Edward, 195.  
 Angmering, Deed *re*, 66.  
 Anscomb, William, 197.  
 Antonine Itinerary, 94.  
 Antoninus Pius, first brass of, found at Chantry Bottom, 13.  
 Apuldram, 198.  
 Arun river, 83.  
 Arundel, Thomas, Archbishop, 147.  
 Arundel, Antiquities found at, 201.  
     Park, Lynchets in, 58.  
 Ashburnham, Denny, 71.  
 "Asten," stream, 111.  
 Atree, John, 77.  
     Richard, 77.  
 atte Strode, William, 71.  
 Auecok, John, 70.  
     Stephen, 70.  
 Aulhorn, Richard, 69.  
 Awcoke, Thomas, 70.

## B

- Baker, John, 70, 77.  
     Katherine, 77.  
     Thomas, 77.  
 Baldwin, William, 66.  
 Banuus pottery, 96-97.  
 Barcombe, Will *re*, 66.  
 Barlee, Thomas, 71.  
 Barnard, Thos., 79.  
 Barnden, Thomas, 73.  
 Barrington, Thomasin, 124.  
 BARROW ON GLYNDE HILL, NOTE ON THE EXAMINATION OF, BY B. CURREY AND E. & E. C. CURWEN, 189-190.  
 Barrows, 21, 22, 27, 39, 53, 55, 58, 59, 60.  
 Barton, Thomas, 80.  
 Barttelot, Chas., 66.  
 Baton, Henry, 78.  
 BATTLE, STORY OF THE OLD GUNPOWDER WORKS AT, BY HERBERT BLACKMAN, 109-122.  
 Bawton, John, 71.  
     Agnes, 71.  
 Bazly, William, 69.  
 Beard, Charles, 74.  
 Belhurst Manor, 69.  
 Bennett, Edward, 71.  
     Robert, 79.  
 BERWICK COURT, NEAR ALFRISTON, BY W. BUDGEN, 198-199.  
 Betts, Joseph, 68.  
 Bexhill (*alias* Becksley Cowding), Manor of, 79.  
 Bignor, Roman villa, 95.  
 Bissell, Francis, 67.  
 Blackboy Inn, Lewes, 73.  
 BLACKMAN, HERBERT, ON STORY OF THE OLD GUNPOWDER WORKS AT BATTLE, 109-122.  
 Bland, George, 74.  
     Margaret, 74.  
 Bognor, Document *re*, 66.  
 Boniface, George, 77.  
 Bosham, Deed *re*, 66.  
 Bowley, Ernest, Unearths a paleolith, 187.  
 BOWYER FAMILY, NOTES CONCERNING THE, BY PERCY A. BOWYER, 105-108.  
 Bowyer, John, 76.  
 Bracken on Ancient Burial Grounds, 39 (*note*).  
 Brett, Elizabeth Dorothy, 68.

- Bridger, Elizabeth (*alias* Roe), 80.  
John, 78.
- BRIDGEMAN, CHARLES G. O., ON  
AMBERLEY CASTLE MEASURE-  
MENTS, 128-133; ON CUCKFIELD  
PARK ENCLOSURE, 197-198.
- Briggs, Joan, 69.
- Brightling, Deed *re*, 67.
- Brighton, Lynchet at Park Bottom,  
60.
- BRIGHTON, NOTES ON INHUMATION  
AND CREMATIONS ON THE LONDON  
ROAD, BY E. & E. C. CURWEN, 191-  
193.
- Broke, Richard, 76.  
Robert, 76.  
Wm. A., 76.
- Caley, Thomas, 71.  
Constance, 71.
- Canterbury, Archbishops of, and  
"Old Palace" at Tarring, 140-141.
- Capell, Edw., 76.
- Capenore, John, 67.  
Robert, 67.
- Carpenter, Thos., 76.
- Carter, Elizabeth, 72.
- Caschrom, or foot-plough, 7.
- Catsfield, Deeds *re*, 67.
- Cave, William, 67.
- Cemetery at Buckland or Buckman's  
Hole, 38-39.
- Chailey, "Chayleighe," Deeds *re*, 67.
- CHALICE, A COFFIN; AND PATEN, A, BY  
REV. A. A. EVANS, 181.
- Challoner, Francis, 78.  
Mary, 78.
- CHALMERS, C. HUGH, AND A. R.  
YOUNG, ON INVENTORY OF PARO-  
CHIAL DOCUMENTS, ETC., 182-186.
- Chantry Bottom, Earthworks at,  
9-13, 52, 53.
- CHEAL, HENRY, ON A SHOREHAM  
PALEOLITH, 187.
- Cheale, Mary, 68.
- Cheveley, John, 68.
- Cheyne, William, 79.
- Child, Robert, 68.
- Christen, Martin, 76.
- Circus at Buckland Bank, 37.  
Park Brow, 32, 35.
- Cittizen, John, 71.
- Clapshew, William, 76.
- Clarke, William, 71.
- "Clavimo" Roman station, 99.
- Clayton, Sir Robert, 77.
- Clayton, Deeds *re*, 67.
- Cliffe Bridge, 138-139.
- Brooker, Mary, 78.
- Brooks, William, 76.
- Brown, William, 77.
- Browne, Anthony, 66.  
Alice, 66.
- Bruin, Richard, 69.
- Buckland Bank (Falmer) Lynchet-  
System, 35-40, 49, 50, 55.
- BUDGEN, W., ON BERWICK COURT,  
NEAR ALFRISTON, 198-199.
- Bull, Kitty, 198.  
Sir John, 198.
- Burfield, Mary, 71.
- Burwash, Deeds *re*, 67.
- Bushy, Thomas, 69.
- Buzzy, William, 66.

## C

- Cobie, Roger, 73.
- Coby, William, 73, 78.
- COFFIN CHALICE AND PATEN, A, BY  
REV. A. A. EVANS, 181.
- Coins found at Alfoldean, 98-99.  
Merton Roman Sta-  
tion, 99.
- "Cokefeud" or Cuckfield, 197.
- Colgate, Robert, 73.
- Consistre, Comestre, 197.
- Cooke, William, 67.
- Corn growing in Ancient Britain, 60-  
64.
- Covered Ways, 19, 56, 57.
- Cowfold, Deed *re*, 68.
- Cowstokke, Alice, 70.  
Richard, 70.
- Cremations on the London Road,  
Brighton, 191-193.
- CUCKFIELD PARK ENCLOSURE, BY  
C. G. O. BRIDGEMAN, 197-198.
- Cuckfield, "Cokefeud," "Cukkefeld,"  
197.  
Apothecary (A), 196.  
Deed relating to, 68.
- CUREY, BERNARD, NOTE ON THE  
EXAMINATION OF A BARROW ON  
GLYNDE HILL, 189-190.
- Curtis and Harvey Gunpowder Works  
115.
- CURWEN, ELIOT & ELIOT CECIL, NOTE  
ON THE EXAMINATION OF A BARROW  
ON GLYNDE HILL, 189-190; NOTES  
ON INHUMATION AND CREMATIONS  
ON THE LONDON ROAD, BRIGHTON,  
191-193; ON ROMAN BURIAL  
IN ALDINGBOURNE, 193-194; ON  
SUSSEX LYNCHETS AND THEIR  
ASSOCIATED FIELD-WAYS, 1-65.
- Cutteford, Ellinore, 69.

## D

- Danecumbe, Deuchcombe, 197.  
 Davis, Daniel, 69.  
 Dawe, Robert, 67.  
 Day, James, 80.  
     Richard, 75.  
     Thomas, 75.  
 Dearling, William, 124.  
 Dedisham Manor, 84.  
 Deeds, Sussex, in private hands, 66-80.  
 Denchcombe, Danecumbe, 197.  
 Devenisshe, Alice, 78.  
     Will, 78.  
 Deye, William, 79.  
 Diamond, Thorpe, 76.  
 Ditchling or Dycheninge, 197.  
     Deeds *re*, 68  
 Dive, Christopher, 69.

- Dives, Asceline de, 70.  
 DOCUMENTS, INVENTORY OF PAROCHIAL, BY C. HUGH CHALMERS AND A. R. YOUNG, 182-186.  
 Doddelwill, Anne, 75.  
 Dorset (Dukes of), John Fredk., 79.  
     Lionel, 77.  
 Dorset (Earls of), Charles, 66.  
     Edward, 72.  
     Richard, 78, 80.  
     Thomas, 77.  
 Downton, Ric., 71.  
     Thomasin, 71.  
 Duke, Sarah, 74.  
 Duncombe, Geo., 72.  
 Duplock, Thomas, 75.  
 Dycheninge, Ditchling, 197.  
 Dymand, Eliz., 72.

## E

- Earthworks, Highden Hill, 56.  
     Kithurst Hill, 9-30.  
     Middle Brow, 53.  
     New Forest, 46.  
 East Dean, Chalice and Paten found at, 181.  
 Eastbourne, Deeds *re*, 68.  
     Roman-Brit. remains, 201.  
 "Eastgreensted" or East Grinstead, 72.  
     Deeds *re*, 68-69.  
     Legion of Volunteers, 69.  
     Tempera painting found, 202-203.

- Eastwick Barn, near Patcham, Lynchets at, 19.  
 Edmund, Archbp. of Canterbury, 144-145.  
 Edolph, Thos., 72.  
 Edward I. and Kingsham, 123.  
 Edwards, Will., 70.  
 Elise, Rob., 72.  
 Elizabeth (Queen), owner of Tarring Manor, 149.  
 Elstone, Cristine, 71.  
     Richard, 71.  
 Eston, Robert, 76.  
 Etchingam, Deeds *re*, 69.  
 EVANS, REV. A. A., A COFFIN CHALICE AND PATEN, 181.

## F

- Fairemaner, Wm., 76.  
 Falmer, Buckland Bank, Lynchet-System, 35-40, 49, 50, 55.  
 Farhill, George, 67.  
 Farmor, John, 72.  
     Kath., 72.  
 Farthing Gunpowder Mills, 111.  
 Faulconer, Thos. Chippen, 76.  
 Fawkerson, Wm., 75.  
 Fawknor, John, 70.  
 Feild, Mich., 197.  
 Feist, Mary, 76.  
     Wm., 76.  
 Fennell, John, 75.  
 Fenner, John, 73.  
     Sarah, 73.  
 Fields, Size and shape of in olden times, 43-52.

- Field-ways associated with Sussex lynchets, 1-65.  
 Finds—  
     *Coins*—Alfoldean, 98;  
     *Pottery*—Alfoldean, 95, 103; Buckland Bank, 37, 38, 40, 55; Glynde Hill, 189; Kithurst Hill, 13, 15, 17, 19, 24; Park Bottom, Brighton, 60; Park Brow, 33, 34, 35, 54.  
     *Skeleton*—London Road, Brighton, 191-2.  
     *Tempera painting*—East Grinstead, 202-3.  
     *Wattle-and-daub Roman building*—Park Brow, 35.  
     *Miscellaneous*—101, 103, 104, 201.  
 Fletching, "Flesingge," "Flechyngge," "Flechyngge," Deeds *re*, 70

Foster, James, 80.  
 Nich., 70.  
 Four Lords' Burghs, 38.  
 Fowle, Anthony, 79.  
 Ric., 79  
 Framfield Rectory, 70.  
 France, Thomas, 79.

Freeland, Sir Francis, Bart., 79.  
 Frenche, Joan, 72.  
 John, 72.  
 Stephen, 72.  
 Will, 72.  
 Friston, Mediæval key found at, 181.

## G

Gage, Viscount, 199.  
 Gatland, Walter, 197.  
 Gawen, Phillip, 71.  
 Gell, Francis Harding, 68.  
 Gibbs, Francis, 69.  
 Gilbert, Davies, 68.  
 Gill, Mr., owner of Battle Gun-  
 powder works, 115.  
 Gillmore, James, 121.  
 Thos., 121.  
 Gilmore, Jane, 115.  
 William, 114, 115.  
 Glatting Down Covered Way, 57.

GLYNDE HILL, NOTE ON THE EX-  
 AMINATION OF A BARROW ON, BY  
 B. CURREY AND E. & E. C.  
 CURWEN, 189-190.  
 Goldsmith, John, 75.  
 Goodall, Agnes, 72.  
 Ric., 72.  
 Grace, Thomas, 77.  
 Green, Thomas, 80.  
 Grinstead, East, *see* East Grinstead.  
 GUNPOWDER WORKS AT BATTLE,  
 STORY OF THE OLD, BY HERBERT  
 BLACKMAN, 109-122.  
 Gunter, George, 77.  
 John, 77.

## H

Habbin, John, 74.  
 Hailsham, "Haylesham," Deeds *re*,  
 70.  
 Hammes Say, Manor of, 197.  
 Hammond, John, 67, 72, 112.  
 Handford, Hugh, 77.  
 Humfrey, 77.  
 Hangleton, Ancient road near, 58-60.  
 HANNAH, IAN C., KINGSHAM, NEAR  
 CHICHESTER, 123-127  
 Harben, Thomas, 79.  
 Hardham, John, 74.  
 Hardham Priory and Manor, 70.  
 Roman station, 100-101.  
 Hargrave, Thos., 78.  
 Harmer, Timothy, 78.  
 Harris, Thomas, 70.  
 Harvey, Lester, 115.  
 Mary, 114.  
 William Gilmour, 114, 115.  
 Hastings, Deeds *re*, 71.  
 Hay, Richard, 74.  
 Heasman, Berd., 197.  
 Heathfield, Deeds *re*, 71.  
 "Herstmonceux" or Hurstmonceux,  
 72.  
 Hewett, E. M., 199.  
 Hewghson, John, 80.  
 Josane, 80.  
 Hewson, John, 79.  
 Highden Hill (Washington), Lynchets  
 on, 56.

"Hill," House of Mr. Fladgate, 83-4.  
 Hille, Ann, 72.  
 John, 72.  
 HILLS, MR. W. H., DEEDS IN THE  
 POSSESSION OF, 66-80.  
 Hilton, Mary, 68.  
 Hoade, Eliz., 79.  
 Rob., 79.  
 Hobbs, John, 80.  
 Hodelea, John, 71.  
 Hogsflesh, John, 74.  
 Thos., 74.  
 Hoke, Walter de la, 70.  
 Holmwood, Roger, 72.  
 Hood, Tom, and Battle gunpowder  
 works, 109.  
 Hooke, Thomas, 77.  
 Hornesby, Edmund, 78.  
 Horsham, Deeds *re*, 71.  
 Horsted, Little, Deed *re*, 74.  
 Horsted Keynes, Deeds *re*, 71.  
 Inventory of Paro-  
 chial Documents,  
 etc., 182-186.  
 Horton, Harriet, 74.  
 Hosmer, George, 78.  
 Will, 78.  
 Houghton, Thomas, 74.  
 Houghton Manor, Court rolls, 71.  
 House powder mills, 112.  
 Howard, Charles, Lord, 71.  
 Hudson, John, 74.

Huggett, John, 75.  
     William, 73.  
 Hungerford, Lord, 148.  
 Hurst, Henry, 68.  
     John, 68.

Hurst, Lydia, 68.  
     Mary, 68.  
 Hurstmonceux, "Herstmonceux,"  
     "Herstmonceux," Deeds *re*, 71-72.  
 Hurstpierpoint, Deeds *re*, 72.

## I

Ifield, Deed *re* Manor of, 72.  
 Iford, Deed *re*, 72.  
 Igglesden, Dr. Stephen, 74.  
 Imberhorne Manor, 66.  
 INHUMATION AND CREMATIONS ON  
 THE LONDON ROAD, BRIGHTON, BY  
 E. & E. C. CURWEN, 191-193.

INVENTORY OF PAROCHIAL DOCU-  
 MENTS, ETC., BY C. HUGH CHAL-  
 MERS AND A. R. YOUNG, 182-186.  
 Isted, Edw., 79.  
     Martha, 79.

## J

Jarvis, Robert, 113.  
     William, 113.  
 Jarvise, Captain, 79.  
 Jenman, Thomas, 76.  
 Jenner, Thomas, 69.

Jevington, Lynchets near, 2, 49-51.  
 Jonas, John, 68.  
 Jordon, Henry, 69.  
 Jux, Richard, 69.

## K

Kensly, Ric., 70.  
 Kent, Ninian, 66.  
 Kidder, John, 74.  
     Ric., 73.  
 King, Catharine, 80.  
     Frances, 72.  
     John, 72, 76.  
 King's Head Inn, Lewes, 73.

KINGSHAM, NEAR CHICHESTER, BY  
 IAN C. HANNAH, 123-127.  
 Kingston, Deed *re*, 72.  
 Kirdford, "Kyrdford," Deed *re*, 72.  
 Kithurst Hill earthworks, 9-30, 52-  
 54.  
 Knight, Mary, 69.  
 Knowles, James, 68.  
     Mary, 68.

## L

Lam (or Lonn?), Edward, 106.  
 Lane, William, 73.  
 Langley, Thomas, 112.  
 "Laques," "Laquis," or Lewes, 134-  
 139.  
 Laughton, Deeds *re*, 72.  
 Laurence, Charles, 115.  
 Lavender, John, 79.  
 Leap or Lepe Bottom, Entrenchment  
     in, 10, 13-15, 52.  
 Leeves, William, 80.  
 Leghe, Richard, 77.  
 Leigh, John William, 74.  
 LEWES, CASTLE OF [Its original site,  
     and etymology of name], BY L. F.  
     SALZMAN, 134-139.  
 Lewes, Deeds *re*, 73.  
     Priory, 73.  
     Restoration of Goring Man-  
     sion, 203.

Lewes, Stocks, 203.  
     Tablet placed on house of Dr.  
     Gideon Mantel, 203.  
 Lightmaker, Sarah, 66.  
 LIMOGES ENAMEL FIGURE DIS-  
 COVERED AT SHULBREDE PRIORY,  
 BY ARTHUR PONSONBY, 194-195.  
 Loonge, Thomas, 71.  
 Lord, Susanna, 78.  
 Lowe, Walter, 80.  
 Lundesford, William, 124.  
 Lurgashall, Deeds *re*, 74.  
 Lutaeus pottery, 97, 103.  
 LYNCHETS, SUSSEX LYNCHETS AND  
 THEIR ASSOCIATED FIELD-WAYS,  
 BY E. & E. C. CURWEN, 1-65.  
 Lyndsey, Edward, 70, 79.

## M

Mabb, William, 73.  
 Mabbott, Wm. Courthope, 79.  
 Mace, George, Apothecary, 196.  
 Macrinus pottery, 97.  
 Malling, South, Deed *re* Rectory, 78.  
 Mandy, Henry, 68.  
 Mannooch, Nicholas, Mayor of Rye, 78.  
 Mantel, Dr. Gideon, 203.  
 Marchant, Mary, 80.  
 Marden, North, Deeds *re*, 76.  
 Marden, West, Deeds *re*, 79, 80.  
 Maresfield, Deeds *re*, 74.  
 Markwick, Margaret, 75.  
 Marlpost or Mareposte, 149 (*note*).  
 Marsh, Rev. Geo., 73.  
 Marshe, Eliz., 72.  
     Will., 72.  
 Martin, Newland, 71.  
 Martin's Croft Furze, Lynchets in, 10, 15-17, 53.  
 Martyn, Thomas, 70.  
 Mathew, John, 72.  
     Mary, 72.  
 Matthews, George, 113.  
 May, Sir James, 75.  
 Mayfield, Deeds *re*, 74.  
 Maynard, Francis, 75.  
 Measures, Old land, 44-48, 128.  
 Meeching, Deed *re* Manor of, 76.  
 Mepham, Simon, Archbishop, 142.  
 Merton Roman Station, Coins found at, 99.

Mery Family of Hatfield, Pedigree, 105-106.  
 Michelgrove, Anne, 124.  
     Cicely, 124.  
     John, 124.  
 Middle Brow, Lynchets, etc., on, 10, 19-30, 49, 50, 53.  
 Mille, Richard, 70.  
 Miller, William, 73.  
 Millington, Thomas, 66.  
 Missing, Thomas, 67.  
 Mitchell, Cicely, 124.  
     Sir Wm., 124.  
 Molyneux, Caryll, Viscount, 78.  
 Monk, John, 69.  
 Montague, Francis, Viscount, 112.  
     Henry, Viscount, 112.  
 Moon, John, 75.  
     Thomas, 75.  
 Moone, John, 75.  
     Joseph, 75.  
     Thomas, 75.  
 Moore, Rev. Giles, 183.  
 Morgan, James, 111, 116.  
 Morier, Will, 196.  
 Morley, Sir John, 108.  
     Sir Will, 108.  
 Motkyn, Thos., 76.  
 Mount, John, 75.  
 Muddle, William, 74, 75.  
 Mundham, North, Manor of, 106.

## N

Neale, John Mason, 69.  
 Nevill, Ralph, Bishop, 142.  
 Newhaven Harbour, Document *re*, 195.  
 Ninfield, Deeds *re*, 76.  
 Noakes, Thomas, 72.

Norfolk, Charles, Duke of, 71, 81.  
 NOTES AND QUERIES, 187-204.  
 Nowell, Joan, 106.  
 Nurse, Ann, 71.  
     Will, 71.

## O

"OLD PALACE" AT WEST TARRING,  
 BY ARTHUR B. PACKHAM, 140-179.  
 Oliver, Thomas, 66.  
 Orilton, Hugh, 78.

Ovenden, John, 78.  
     Wm., 78.  
 Ovinden, Thos., 78.

## P

PACKHAM, ARTHUR B., ON "THE OLD  
 PALACE" AT WEST TARRING, 140-  
 179.  
 Page, Thomas, 75.  
     Thomas John, 80.  
 Palmer, George, 79.

Pangdene, Manor of, 197.  
 Pankhurst, Stephen, 75.  
 Park Bottom, Brighton, Lynchets at, 60.  
 Park Brow (Sompting) Lynchets-  
 System, 29-35, 49, 50, 54.

- Park Iron Mills, 113.  
 Parker, Stephen, 74.  
 PATEN, A COFFIN CHALICE AND, BY  
 REV. A. A. EVANS, 181.  
 Peake, Joseph, 80.  
     Wm., 71.  
 Peasmarsh, Deed *re*, 76.  
 Peckham, Archbishop, 147.  
     John, 198.  
     Mary, 80, 198.  
 PECKHAM, W. D., AND BRIDGEMAN,  
 C. G. O., ON AMBERLEY CASTLE  
 MEASUREMENTS, 128-133.  
 Pelham, Henry, 80.  
 Pelland, Thomas, 74.  
 Pellinge, Alex., 72.  
 Penfold, Hugh, 66.  
 Pengedene (Pangdene), Manor of, 197.  
 Penly, Sampson, 68.  
 "Pepper-in-eye," Peperengeye, or  
 Peperenge powder mills, 112-113.  
 Pevensey, Deeds *re*, 76.  
 Piddinghoe, Deed *re*, 77.  
 Pilfold, Richard, 71.  
     Susan, 71.  
 Pix, Charles, 67, 72.  
     Eliz., 72.  
 Planys, Richard, 70.  
 Ploughing and lynchet formation,  
 4-8, 41-43.  
 Plumpton, Deed *re*, 77.  
 Pocock, George, 80.  
     Samuel, 71.  
 Polhill, Edward, 67.  
 PONSONBY, ARTHUR, ON LIMOGES  
 ENAMEL FIGURE DISCOVERED AT  
 SHULBREDE PRIORY, 194-195.  
 Ponynges, Adam de, 197.  
     Thomas de, 197.  
 Pottery, *see* Finds.  
 Powder-mill House, 114.  
 Pratt, John, 76.  
     Thomas, 76.  
 Pugly, Richard, 73.  
 Pylfolde, Elizabeth, 149(*note*).

## R

- Racton, Deed *re* Manor of, 77.  
 Randall, Joseph, 124.  
 Ratinden, Agatha, 70.  
     Walter de, 70.  
 Reed, James, 73.  
 Relf, Henry, 75.  
     Thomas, 75.  
 Relfe, Robert, 75.  
 Remains, *see* Finds.  
 REPORTS OF LOCAL SECRETARIES,  
 201-204.  
 Reydon, Eliz., 78.  
     Will., 78.  
 Richard de Wyke, St, 145.  
 Ringmer, Deeds *re*, 77.  
 Roads, *see* Stane Street; Field-ways.  
 Robertsbridge, Abbey of, 77.  
 Robinson, Edmund, 72.  
     Lady Ann, 66.  
     Thomasin, 72.  
 Rogers, Humphrey, 77.  
 Rolfe, James, 67.  
     Richard, 75.  
     Robert, 75.  
 Roman-Brit. remains found in East-  
 bourne district, 201.  
 Roman building excavated at Park  
 Brow, 35, 54.  
 ROMAN BURIAL IN ALDINGBOURNE,  
 BY E. & E. C. CURWEN, 193-194.  
 Roman Road, Stane Street, 81.  
 ROMAN STATION, ALFOLDEAN, BY  
 S. E. WINBOLT, 81-104. *See also*  
 Finds.  
 Roughton, Manor of, 106.  
 Rotherfield, Mortgage *re* Dunstalls,  
 77.  
 Rowe, John, 79.  
 Roydon, Thomas, 72.  
 Russell, Edward, 195.  
     Colonel John, 195.  
     John, 78.  
     Mary, 73.  
     Nathanael, 73.  
     Richard, 73.  
 Rye, Deeds *re*, 78.  
 Ryvers, Sir Geo., 77, 79.

## S

- Sackville, Hon. Edward, 70.  
     George, Lord Sackville, 69.  
     Thomas, Lord Sackville,  
     66.  
 Sackville College, East Grinstead, 68,  
 69.  
 St. John, Barons, 124.  
     Isabel, 124.  
     Isolda, 124.  
 Salehurst, Deeds *re*, 78.  
 SALZMAN, L. F., ON THE CASTLE OF  
 LEWES, 134-139.

- "Samian" pottery found at Al-  
fordean, 95-98, 103.  
Sampson, Richard, 67.  
Satin, James, 73.  
Sawyer, Anne, 76.  
    John, 76.  
    Thos., 78.  
Saxby, John, 73.  
    Richard, 73.  
Saxon Down, Area of fields, 49, 50.  
Say, Geoffrey de, 197.  
    Idonea, 197.  
Sedlescombe powder works, 113, 115.  
    Explosion at, 121.  
Seinliz, Simon de, 142, 143.  
Shelley, Edward, 78.  
    Henry, 79.  
    John, 124.  
    Ric., 68.  
Shipley, Deeds *re*, 78.  
Shoreham, 204.  
SHOREHAM PALEOLITH, BY HENRY  
CHEAL, 187.  
SHULBREDE PRIORY, LIMOGES ENA-  
MEL FIGURE DISCOVERED AT, BY  
ARTHUR PONSONBY, 194-195.  
Skinner, Henry, 78.  
    Zacharias, 72.  
Slaugham, Manor of, 197.  
Slingsdon Down, Lynchet field-way,  
57.  
Smith, John, 198.  
    Josias, 73.  
    Simon, 80.  
    Thomas, 67.  
Smiths of Apuldram and Binderton  
198.  
Smyth, George, 80.  
    Henry A., 79.  
    Joan, 79.  
Smythe, Alice, 72.  
    Will., 72.  
Snashall, Samuel, 72.  
Sompting, Park Brow Lynchet-  
System, 29-35, 49, 50, 54.  
Southover, Deeds *re*, 73.  
Southover "Mount"—Was it the  
original site of Wm. de Warenne's  
Castle of Lewes, 134-139.  
Spence, John, 70.  
Stace, Eliz., 76.  
    Sihon, 76.  
    Wm., 79.  
Stane Street, 81.  
    A road of commerce in  
    1st cent., 101.  
    Its probable date, 94-95,  
    98.  
    Part re-made by Ch.  
    Duke of Norfolk.  
    Relation of present road  
    to, 99-100.  
Stansfield, John, 78.  
Staplegh, Richard, 70.  
Staples, Alfred, 68.  
Stempe, John, 73.  
Stern, John, 70.  
Stevens, Thos., 78.  
Stockbridge, 123.  
Stocke, George A., 72.  
Stone, Susan, 66.  
    Walter, 80.  
    Will., 66.  
Storckey, Will., 72.  
Studley, John, 73.  
Sumeri, Simon de, 113.  
SUSSEX DEEDS IN PRIVATE HANDS,  
66-80.  
SUSSEX LYNCHETS AND THEIR ASSO-  
CIATED FIELD-WAYS, BY E. & E. C.  
CURWEN, 1-65.  
Sutton, Ellis, 68.  
    John, Rector of Tarring, 149.  
Swaine, John, 71, 73.  
Swane, Stephen, 70.  
Sydney, William, 124.  
    family of Kingsham, 124.  
    Arms of, 125.

## T

- Tarring, Deed *re*, 79.  
    "Teryng" Parsonage, 149,  
    155.  
TARRING, WEST, "THE OLD PALACE"  
AT, BY ARTHUR B. PACKHAM,  
140-179.  
Taverner, William le, 124.  
Terryng, Simon de, 145.  
Thakeham, Deed *re*, 79.  
Thomas à Becket and "Old Palace"  
at Tarring, 140-141.  
Thornwick Barn, Earthwork adjoining,  
10, 17-18, 53.  
Thornwick Plain, Pits in, 10, 17-19.  
Thorpe, Edmund, 76.  
Thundersbarrow Hill, Lynchets on,  
2-3, 49, 50.  
Thurston, John, 78.  
Tipper, William, 67.  
Titchbourne, John, 72.  
Titus, Silius, 195.  
Tooke, William, 72



Townshend, Lord, 75.  
 Tredcroft, Nathaniel, 71.  
 Tregoz, Henry, 84.  
 Trevor, Anne, 70.

Turner, Rev. Edw., 74.  
 Seth, 73.  
 Tutsham, Thomas, 70.  
 Tyler, George, 75.

Uck field, Deed *re*, 79.

## U

| Upmarden, Deeds *re*, 79.

Verrall, Eliz., 77.  
 William, 77.  
 gate, 128-130.

## V

| Volunteers, Commission to Capt.  
 Jarvis, 79.

Wakeham, Thomas, 69.  
 Waleys, Godfrey le, 144.  
 Joan le, 146, 147.  
 Richard le, 145-147.  
 Warbleton, Deeds *re*, 79.  
 Warenne, William de, 134, 135, 137.  
 Washington, Lynchets on Highden  
 Hill, 56.  
 Webber, Anne, 198.  
 Charles (Admiral), 198.  
 Mary, 198.  
 William, 198.  
 Webster, Sir A. and Lady, 114.  
 Sir Thomas, 113.

## W

Weller, Hugh, 78.  
 Wepham Down, Size of fields, 50.  
 West Tarring, *see* Tarring.  
 Westfield, Deed *re*, 80.  
 Westland, Lady, 111.  
 Westmeston, Deed *re*, 80.  
 Weston, Abraham, 75.  
 George, 74.  
 John, 74, 78.  
 Thomas, 75.  
 Wethershed, Richard, Archbishop,  
 142.  
 Wheeler, Jane, 78.  
 Paul, 78.

White, Thomas, 71.  
 Will., 70.  
 Whitebread, William, 79.  
 Wickersham, John, 74, 75.  
 Williams, Brian, 76.  
 Robena, 76.  
 Willingdon Hill, Covered Way, 19, 57.  
 Wilmshurst, Eliz., 76.  
 Will., 76.  
 WINEBOLT, S. E., ALFOLDEAN ROMAN  
 STATION, 81-104.  
 Winchelsea, Documents *re*, 80.  
 Winchester, John, 78.  
 Mary, 78.  
 Withyham, Deeds *re*, 80.  
 Wode, John A., 79.  
 Wood, Thomas, 71.  
 Woodgar, Peter, 70.  
 Woods, Rev. Joseph, 66.  
 Woolbeding, Manor of, 80.  
 Worge, George, 114.  
 Worth, Overseer's accounts, 80.  
 Worthing, Excavations at Black  
 Patch, 204.  
 Wotten, Francis, 74.  
 Margaret, 74.  
 Wylard, Andrew, 71.  
 Thomas, 71.

## Y

Yardly, Jasper, 74.  
 Yeadon, Henry, 80.

| YOUNG, A. R., AND C. HUGH  
 CHALMERS ON INVENTORY OF  
 PAROCHIAL DOCUMENTS, ETC., 182-  
 186.